NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Finschhafen

VOLUME No: 16

ACCESSION No: 496.

1963 - 1964

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 36 - 4

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[Volume 16]

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: FINSCHHAFEN MOROBE ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 15 [16] 1963/64 Number of Reports: 13

PERORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1] 1 OF 1963/64	1-16	L. GARI	APO	YABUM CENSUS DIVISION		5.8.63 — 22.8.63	
[2] 3 OF 1963/64	1-20	R.M. LEE	CPO	KALASA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	19.8.63 - 12.9.63	
[3] 4 OF 1963/64	1-35	K. KARUKURU	APO	YABUM CENSUS DIVISION		14.10.63 - 29.10.63	
[4] 5 OF 1963/64	1-28	T. DWYER		SIASSI CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	5.11.63 — 23.11.63	
[5] 6 OF 1963/64	1-11	D.J. LAWREY	PO	DIDUA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	14.12.63 - 22.12.63	
[6] 7 OF 1963/64	1-51	P. MAYNARD	CPO	SATELBERG AND WAREO	MAP	28.10.63 - 20.11.63	
[7] 8 OF 1963/64	1-20	L. GARI	PO	PARTS KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	28.10.63 - 23.11.63	
[8] 9 OF 1963/64	1-36	P. MAYNARD	CPO	KALASA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	4.12.63 — 19.12.63	
[9] 10 OF 1963/64	1-7	L. GARI	APO	PART KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION		9.1.64 — 15.1.64	
[10] 11 OF 1963/64	1-11	P. MAYNARD	CPO	KALASA & PART KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION		9.1.64 - 31.1.64	
[11] 12 OF 1963/64	1-10	S. GIBSON	CPO	KALASA CENSUS DIVISION		9.1.64 - 31.1.64	
[12] 16 OF 1963/64	1-30	P. MAYNARD	CPO	KALASA CENSUS DIVISION		2.4.64 — 15.5.64	
[13] 19 OF 1963/64	1-11	B. JINKS	P.O	WAREO, KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION		1.6.64 — 8.6.64	
[ ]							
[ ]							
[ ]							

286

PATROL REPORTS MOROBE DISTRICT

FINSCHHAFEN

1963/64

Patrol No.	Officer Conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled.
1-63/64	L.Gari	Yabim Census Division
3-63/64	R.M.Lee	Kalasa Census Division
4-63/64	K.Karukuru	Yabim Census Division
5-63/64	T.Dwyer	Siassi Census Division
6-63/64	D.J.Lawrey	Dedua Census Division
7-63/64	P.Maynard	Satelberg and Wareo areas of the Kotte Census Division
8-63/64	L.Gari	Parts Kotte Census Division
9-63/64	P.Maynard	Kalasa Census Division
10-63/64	L.Gari	Part Kotte Census Division
11-63/64	P.Maynard	Kalasa and part Kotte Cens Divs
12-63/64	S.Gibson	Satelberg Road - Kotte C/I
16-63/64	P.Maynard	Kalasa Census Division
19-63/64	B.Jinks	Wareo area, Kotte Census Div.

ORIGINAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Fm. Chisholm

District of.....WHGHS.....Report No..1.....of.....1963/64.....

Patrol Conducted by.....L.Gani.....Assistant Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....Yahim census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives.....One.....

Duration—From..5.../..8.../1963...to..22.../..8../1963...

Number of Days.....17.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....Nil.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..February/1963...

Medical ...May/June.../1962...

Map Reference.....Nil.....

Objects of Patrol.1.Revision of Census.2.Routine Administration.3.To explain to the people about voting procedures and explain to them about the facts of House of Assembly elections.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-6-4

4th November, 1963.

The District Officer,
Korobe District,
L A E.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 1-63/64:

The report of the above patrol by Assistant Patrol Officer LEANA GARI has been read with interest. He appears to have carried out his instructions in a capable manner and has written a good report. You know the area well and have adequately commented on the patrol.

In general I agree with Mr. Ashton. While people can easily collect outstanding debts through the readily available informal assistance of our officers and without any inconvenience to themselves, an undesirable and for the most part unnecessary practice will continue to flourish. However, this applies more to people living in towns and on Government stations and no doubt the District Officer left room for discretion when it comes to arguments, between people of the same or adjacent villages, with which patrolling officers become confronted on patrol. Frequently there is time available and it is desirable to handle these situations on the spot.

Mr. GARI remarks that the people asked and were told what SOMU was going to do if he is not elected in 1964 but unfortunately he leaves his reader in tantilising suspense.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

67.64

JPS:JGC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
1 - OCT 1963
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E.. Morobe District.
26th September, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 1 1963/64
MR. LEANA GARI - ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

I am enclosing herewith the above mentioned Patrol Report submitted by Mr. L. Gari, Assistant Patrol Officer, Finschhafen.

This is the report of a ~~Regional~~ Route Patrol of the Yabim Census Division supported by copies of Patrol Instructions issued and comments of the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen.

One of the main aims of the Patrol was to Educate the village people into voting procedures and to explain to them the facts about the House of Assembly Elections, 1964.

The report shows that Mr. Gari carried out all instructions issued to him and he has submitted a neatly typed, well set out Patrol Report.

I have been familiar with Mr. Gari's work right from the time he first arrived at the Finschhafen Training Centre and I am very pleased with the way this young officer is developing. He is interested in his work and in the present instance he has submitted a good piece of work.

Mr. Lawrey, in his paragraph 2, mentioned Mr. Gari's belief that Debt Cases were not to be heard by the Department of Native Affairs. Mr. District Officer Ashton decided last year that too much time was being spent by our Officers in tracking down and settling debt matters and he issued a District Instruction to the effect that in future Natives would have to take Civil Action and that our Officers would no longer act as Debt Collectors.

I am interested to note that SAKI, President of the Finschhafen Native Local Government Council intends standing for election to the House of Assembly. I believe that Saki will give the sitting member SOMU quite a good run. Saki is a first class man in every way.

Interesting figures are given by Mr. Gari covering direct costs of Cash Cropping in the Yabin Census Division. Considering the small number of people in the Census Division, reasonable progress is being made.

necessary extract made for file 51-1-20

Matters of interest to other departments have been referred to them and the report has been shown to the District Commissioner.

Mr. Gari has included as an appendix a report of the reactions, of the people, to his talks on the 1964 House of Assembly Elections.

As I have before said. This is a good report. There are some small errors of expression but there is no doubt that Mr. Gari has progressed well.

(J.F. SINCLAIR)
a/District Officer

C.C. Assistant District Officer - Finschhafen
C.C. Mr. L. Gari

DJL

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

20th. September, 1963

The District Officer,
District Office,
LAE.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT - NO.1 of 1963/64

Attached please find three copies of the above mentioned report conducted by Assistant Patrol Officer, Mr. Gari, together with claim for camping allowance.

Under the heading Native Affairs, Para. 5, Mr. Gari mentioned that debt cases were not to be heard by Department of Native Affairs Officers. His source of information is unknown but I have explained to him that the village people have only one avenue for action against non-payment of debts and that is through the officers of this department, and therefore we must help them as much as possible.

I have asked Mr. Gari to provide, as an appendix to his report a fuller description of the peoples reaction to information concerning the House of Assembly and the pending elections. This is attached to the report.

On a verbal instruction MR. Gari has investigated the Directors queries raised in your 34-2-5 of the 29th. July, 1963 as will be noted from para. 6 under the heading Native Affairs. A separate memorandum is going forwrd with this report concerning the above.

A copy of Form 1 (Report on Police R/S) is attached.

Mr. Gari has carried out all instructions and has submitted a neat, informative report.

For your information and comments please.

David J Lawrey
(A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER)

cc. Assistant Patrol Officer, Mr. Gari

67-1-1

Sub-District Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

20th. July, 1963

Mr. L. GARI.
Assistant Patrol Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL INSTUCTIONS.

I want you to depart on the 5th. August, 1963 for a Patrol to the YABIM census sub-division.

The aims of this patrol will be:-

1. To revise the census.
2. To carry out routine administration.
3. To educate the village people in voting procedures and to explain to them the facts about the House of Assembly elections.

On Monday the 22nd. July, you will proceed to the training centre where Assistant District Officer, Mr. T. Dwyer will answer any queries you may have concerning the elections and the House of Assembly.

Prior to your departure on patrol you should have a full knowledge of election procedures so that you will be able to answer satisfactorily any question that may be put to you by the Yabim people.

The patrol is to be a careful one and not hurried. Spend at least one day in each village. With this in mind you should complete the patrol by the end of August.

David J. Lawrey
(A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

18th September, 1963.

The Assistant District Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT NO. I 1963/64.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION - FINSCHHAFEN - MOROBE DISTRICT.

Officer Conducting — L.Gari — Assist.P.O.

Area Patrolled — Yabim census Division.

Duration — 5th August to 22nd August.

Number of days...17days.

Objects — (1) Revision of Census.

(2) Routine Administration.

(3) To explain to the people about voting procedures and explain to them about the facts of House of Assembly elections.

Patrol Accompanied by — One member R.P.& N.G.C.
Cost.1st.Class 6111 PA SAMAR.

(L.Gari)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

5.8.63 815 departed Gagidu Station for GINGALA village.
830 departed GINGALA village in rain for SOKANING.Time 2 hours.
1130 Village lined and Censused.1330 talk on t he followings; 1964 Elections and the Kambili Primary 'T' School.1430 a few minor complaints-settled out of court.

6/8.63 730 departed SOKANING in heavy rain for GAUNALABU village.Time ½ hours.930 village lined and censused.1130 talk on 1964 Elections and the KAMBILI Primary School.A few people asked questions on 1964 Elections. No Complaints.

7.8.63 Morning heavy rain until 1115 rain ceased.1130 departed GAUNALABU village for KWALANSAM village.Time 1½ hours.
1330 village lined and censused.Talk on 1964 Elections and the Kambili Primary School.No Complaints.

8.8.63 Departed KWALANSAM village at 730 for KASANGA village.Time ½ hour.830 village lined and Censused.Same as above.Villagers asked questions about 1964 Elections.
1215 with Councillor Naia and the elders discussing about Kambili School.1300 reef dispute-that is where some people have no right for fishing on that reef about a mile away from Kasanga village.Postponed this case to MALASIGA as there were some witnesses in that village.1330 with Councillor Naia discussing.
1345 Kasanga people complained that they do not want Gaunalabu people to use their ground for gardenning.However,they eventually decided that both villages have to use the ground.

9.8.63 830 departed Kasanga for Malasiga.Time 15minutes.845 village lined and censused.1030 talks on 1964 Elections-demonstrations on the black board and the Kambili School.1330 reef dispute,however, case withdrawn as there were no truths.1345 with Committees on Kambili School.

10.8.63 830 departed MALASIGA for BUSIGA village.Time I hour.1000 village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.8I.No coplaints.

11.8.63 Observed here for morning.230 pm departed for MANGE village. Time 45 minutes.Observed rest of the afternoon.

12.8.63 730 village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.8I. Minor complaints about debts settled out of court.930 departed Busiga for BUKAVASIP.Time 1½ hours.1100 village lined and censused. Refer to my F.O.J. para.8I.No complaints.

13.8.63 830 departed Bukavasip for BUSENG village.Time 15 minutes.930 village lined and censused. Refer to my F.O.J.para.8I.A few minor complaints about debts settled out of court.

14.8.63 Departed Buseng village at 730 for TIGIDU village.Time 15 minutes.
830 village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.8I.No complaints.
1030 visited TIGIDU Primary 'T' School.Teacher Miria Aisi told me or requested if I could give or talk to the children about the work of Native Affairs.Self did.1330 visited the TIGIDU mission school. Talk given.encouraging the children to come to school.

PATROL DIARY (continued.)

15.8.63 830 departed Tigidu for BUTALA.Time 15 minutes.930 village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.81.One complaint about a woman not obeying her husband because she was falling love with other people.Self advised the woman not to do it again. 1130 back to TIGIDU but self visited the Agriculture Officer,Jonh Ross from Lae.With John until noon.1230 back to Tigidu. Night village complained about Councillor Naru's atitude not fair to them.Self discuss this matter with Naru denied.

16.8.63 Rained until 330pm.Observed in this village.Night people from Buseng village two cases(1)about a man raped his step daughter (2)a dog killed four fowls belonging to another man.Self sent them to Gagidu.

17.8.63 830 departed Tigidu village for Kasanga.Time four hours.Stopped at Mange to hear the complaint-settled.Stopped at Busiga another complaint-discussed and the decicion reached people have to pay the debt in compensation.Stopped at Malasiga for two hour-no canoes to go to Tami Is.bad weather-proceed to Kasanga.no word about canoes-slept here.

18.8.63 Departed Kasanga at 830 for NASINGALATU village.Time 1 hour. Observed rest of the day.

19.8.63 730 village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.81 and 82. People asked questions about 1964 Elections.Self answered them. No complaints.430 departed Nasingalatu for GINGALA.Time 15 minutes.Picked up by three ton truck to Gagidu Station.

20.8.63 830 departed Gagidu Station by Landrover for Gingala.Village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.81,82 and 130.Back to Gagidu at 1200.1330 in the office on census figures.

21.8.63 830 departed Gagidu Station for SIMBANG and KOLEM by Landrover.845 walked to Simbang village.Time 6 minutes.900 village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.81,82 and 130,1210 proceed to Kolem.Time 30 minutes.1300 village lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.81,82 and 130.No complaints.1545 back to Mape bridge.Picked up by the Landrover for Gagidu Station.

22.8.63 830 departed Gagidu Station for KAMLOA by landrover.845 took the other Landrover on the other side of Mape for Kamloa.900 people lined and censused.Refer to my F.O.J.para.81,82 and 130. Minor complaint settled.1145 departed Kamloa for Mape.Back to Gagidu Station at 1200.Whole afternoon on census figures.

The End of the Yabim Patrol.

PATROL REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

The Native Affairs patrol was conducted by the writer from the 5th of August to 22nd of August and the area patrolled was that of Yabim Census Division.The whole Census Division more or less is boarded by the rivers that is on its south east is Mongi river which is in the Bukawa Census Division -Lae Sub-District.At the west is Kotte Census Division and on its north west is the Mape river which is about three miles from the Kamloa village which is the end of the Yabim Census Division.On its north is the Pacific Ocean and the Census Division is separated from Siassi Is. by the Vitiaz Strait.Gagidu Station is approximately situated in the centre of the Yabim Census Division.

All the villages are along the coast except Gaunalabu and Sokaning villages which are further inland about two miles from the coast.Yabim Census Division is the least populated and the shortest patrolled area but the writer took bit longer than the previous ones even writer did not go to Tami Is.(Refer to A.D.O.'s instruction last paragraph.)

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The patrol was well received in all the villages which I have visited and the peoples atitude toward administration was quite pleasing.The councillors are playing their parts in the administration especially NAIA,councillor forthe Kasanga and the Kwalansam villages,who has a big responsibility toward his people and he is looking after the Malasiga people while councillor GASON is away at Madang.SAMI,the president of the Finschhafen Local Government Council,a very thoughtful man and he is standing up for the 1964 Elections.SOMU,the member of the Legislative Council,has a good knowledge of Finschhafen people and has lots of experience in guiding his people.

Writer did not go to Tami Is. because of the bad weather,however,those who were at Tami Is.their names were recorded at Malasiga.Malasiga consisted of two villages Kalal and Wanam referring those two islands in Tami Is.

Tami people look different from the average Yabim person as they are better built and taller.They have their own language yet they can speak Yabim fluently as they taught Yabim in schools and the Bible is written in Yabim language.In olden days Tami people had very little contact with the mainland people, however,Kasanga people decided to help these people so they gave them a piece of ground where Malasiga is now.

Food was scarce for Tami people whenthe patrol was in the area as Tami people are not gardeners but fishermen,however, Councillor NAIA fron the Kasanga village decided to help these people so every Friday at Kasangaaid Post marketing is done where these Malasiga people buy food in cash.

PATROL REPORT.

Tami carvings are outstanding and self encouraged the people in their carvings to get more cash for their needs.

Lots of minor cases were brought before the patrol and they were settled out of court.Two major ones were brought up and self sent them to Gagidu.(Refer to my Field Officer's Journal and the patrol diary.)Minor complaints were mainly on debts but I told the people that Native Affairs Officers were advised not to waste time in hearing debt cases.However,during the patrol I heard these debt cases and the people were happy to receive what somebody owed them for six months or more.

At Tigidu village land investigation was carried out whether it was a joint ownership or individual.The four named people ABU at Kaviong,BUKAVA at Lae,TETEO female at TAIPDU and PULINGO at Butala.TETEO and PULINGO stated that the land was joint ownership and as far as they were concerned that those two men who were absent at work had nothing to say about the ground as the land was investigated before by Mr Lee in last Department of Native Affairs patrol.The name of the ground is MANTONG.

In all the villages people were told about 1964 Elections.After my talking to them people(males)asked questions especially at Nasingalatu,Gingala,Kolem and Kamloa.Explanations and the demonstrations were given on the black boards and the people were keen to hear and see and also understood what was said to them and done on the black boards.

Gaunalabu,Gingala,Kasanga,Kolem,Kwalansam,Malasiga, Nasingalatu,Simbang and Sokaning villages were warned about the Kambili Primary 'T' School that if they do not co-operate to help Kambili school,the school will be closed.

School committees and the councillors told me that they will seek every assistance from the villages concerned to help the school so that he school will remain as it is now. The president of the Finschhafen Local GovernmentCouncil,SAKI said that if any village which is not going to give assistance to the school then the children from that particular village will be expelled from the school as there is no use other villages helping the school for the benefit of their children but other villages do not help yet their children come to Kambili school.(Refer to Mr McComish's letter to A.D.O.Gagidu 30th July,1963.)

AGRICULTURE AND ECONOMIC.

Economically,the Yabim Census Division is one of the advancing areas in Finschhafen.This area is progressing very rapidly in growing new coconuts and I am sure in future most of the Yabim people will have their income from copra.

PATROL REPORT.

Cacao is the second cash crop for Yabim people. During the patrol self met the Agriculture Officer from Lae Mr. Ross who was working at Tigidu, Butala, Buseng and Bukavasip villages and his plan was that each man should have five hundred cacao trees each year so that he can be sure of having enough income when his cacao trees are in full production.

Coffee is the third cash crop for these people but they are not as many as coconuts and cacao. The figures below are obtained from the U.A.S.F. Annual Report for 1962/63 by Mr Wallis, Agriculture Officer.

COCONUTS.

11,200 matured.
47,400 immatured.
58,600

CACAO.

10,135 matured.
10,105 third year.
3,035 first year.
23,275

COFFEE.

3,300 matured Arabica.
1,000 matured Robusta.
2,500 immatured Robusta.
6,800

From the last patrol report submitted by Mr Lee that number of cacao trees were 22,700 but within six months the number of cacao trees have increased to 23,275 which makes the difference of 575.

Subsistence crops like taro(main food) bananas, yams, pineapples, tomatoes, sweet potatoes are grown throughout the census division. It was a rainy season that people were not living on taros as they were not matured but sweet potatoes were plentiful during the patrol.

EDUCATION.

The Yabim Census Division is one of the Lutheran Mission areas therefore every village has a mission school which has a teacher or teachers trained at Hopoi in Lae. Most of the teachers speak English but their accents are rather American. Simply, because they were trained by American Lutheran Mission teachers.

PATROL REPORT.

Self visited most of the mission schools but some I did not visit them because I was in those villages on Saturdays or Sundays.Very good mission school at Tigidu which has its highest grade is standard 2 and the children there are very keen to learn.

Visited Tigidu Primary 'T' School at Tigidu which has its highest grade is standard III.This school is well run and looked after.The teacher-in-charge there MIRIA-AISI said that not many children attend the administration school because most of the children are attending mission school.I told the teacher MIRIA that missions are doing their work and as far as administration is concerned that there is no force or law for all the children to attend only administration schools.

MISSION.

The whole Finschhafen Sub-District is under the Lutheran Mission control and the mission has big responsibility towards the people of this area.The Lutheran Mission has been operating here longer than the administration that it is very hard for people to accept administration views quickly.Mission has its representatives in every village that is (boss mission) pastors.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

In this census division the Aid Posts are at Kasanga, Nasingalatu and Tigidu.Aid Post Orderlies are doing their work which I was pleased during the patrol.

People here are healthy but there are lots of Elephantsis cases in villages like Bukavasip,Buseng,Butsla and Tigidu.This sickness is very common to the adults both men and women.

TRADE.

Quite a few trade stores in this census division.One at Nasingalatu owned by SAKI which is well run and looked after. Saki's store has everything for the requirements of local inhabitants.I must say this is only the store in Yabim Census Division operating properly.

Other trade stores at Buseng,Busiga and Tigidu are mainly consisted of sugar,rice,tin fish and trade tobacco.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All the roads are in reasonable order as they follow the roads which were constructed by the army during the war.

PATROL REPORT.

Everywhere on the coast is nice easy walking from village to village.The only road which has mountains on the way is from Gingala to Sokaning then Sokaning to Gaunalabu.Road from Gaunalabu to the main road is not maintained except when the administration patrolis in the area.Roads on the coast are useable for vehicles if the rivers are bridged.

Bridges in this census division will cost thousands of pounds especially Busiga river which is the biggest river and it is not bridged.Mape river is bigger than Busiga river but it has a suspension bridge.Since Mape river has a suspension bridge, the administration keeps a landrover on the other side so that people on official duties can use the landrover to do their work.

VILLAGES AND HOUSES.

Self visited all the villages in this census division except Tami Is.Villages are reasonable and clean as usual when the administration patrol is in the area people spend one or two days cleaning up their villages.

Most of the houses are built from permanent materials which people collected from the delapidated army buildings.

Only a few houses were packed with old timbers or firewood otherwise the houses were good.

LIVESTOCK.

All the villages have pigs and dogs.Pigs are fenced about fifty or sixty yards away from the villages. Self visited some of these pig fences.

Usually each man has his own fence where he keeps two or three of his pigs but some pig fences are own jointly that is two or three men from the same family will put up a big fence where they will keep all their pigs.Pigs are kept for consumption,feastival and trade purposes.

I was really disgusted about the way these people keep disease dogs which bring sicknesses.I advised the people to kill disease dogs as they are no use in the village for hunting purposes or trade.

CENSUS.

In every village census was well attended and the villagers lined when calling out their names.Since the last D.N.A. patrol completed by Mr Lee in Finschhafen Patrol report No.I2 1962/63 has a overall increaseof 35.The population is 2,928.

PATROL REPORT.

CONCLUSION.

In a whole, Yabim people are very good people to work with and I must admit that these people have already accepted the views of administration through their good leaders like Saki, Naia and Somu.

I would not compare this census division people with the people of other census divisions as this is my first solo patrol in Finschhafen.

(L.Gari)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX. " A"

1964 ELECTIONS.

Generally speaking, people more or less asked the same questions in the following villages Gingala, Kamloa, Nasingalatu, Kolem, Simbang. The main question asked by the people was that the difference between the Leagislative Council and the House of Assembly. Answers were given and they were based on the booklet 'Facts about the House of Assembly Elections to be held in 1964.' Clauses 4, 5, 6, 7.

People also asked what was SOMU going to do if he is not elected in the 1964 Elections. Answer given and the people understood what was said to them.

In most of the villages people said to the writer that it was a new thing introduced to them therefore they would not remember everything said to them. Writer told the people, of course, it was a new thing introduced to them but they have to remember the main facts, especially, the voting procedures. People said that they understood the voting procedures because the voting system was similar to the council elections.

People did not asked questions quickly but they took about eight or ten minutes discussion among themselves what were the questions they were going to ask then one of them used to stand up and asked the questions.

Usually, women have very little say in a community life therefore none of the women asked the question. Some women do not understand pidgin so sometimes the councillor or the committee used to interpret for me.

People have no troubles in voting procedures because this is one of the council areas and the people have voted before in the council elections.

L. Gari
.....
(L.Gari.)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

ORIGINAL - HQ COPY.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FINSCHHAFEN NO.3 of 63/64

Patrol Conducted by R.M.Lee, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled KALASA CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. R.C.Russell, E.M.A. (3 days only)
2 members, R.P.& N.G.C.

Natives Hd.P. Ord. NIL

Duration—From 19/ 8 /19 63 to 12/ 9 /19 63

Number of Days 29

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? For three days until taken ill.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MARCH /19 63
D.A.S.F. AUGUST AND SEPTEMBER 1962.
Medical .... APRIL /19 62

Map Reference 'P' SHEET OF HUON.

Objects of Patrol (i) Elections education.
(ii) Land Investigation KALASA.
(iii) Routine administration.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-6-5

15th November, 1963.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
L A E.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 3-63/64:

The report of the above routine patrol to the Kalasa Census Division is acknowledged.

The information on House of Assembly matters has been extracted and contributes towards the overall picture of receptiveness, comprehension and attitude that is beginning to emerge. Educational courses are the subject of separate correspondence.

It is noted that you have taken action in respect to matters affecting other Departments.

Mr. Lee has demonstrated a keen interest in his work and has written a worthwhile report containing much valuable information.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

JPS:JGC

67.6 5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
14 OCT 1963
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E.. Morobe District.
9th October, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT NUMBER 3

OF 1963/64

I am enclosing herewith the above mentioned report with its several attachments. Included is a copy of Patrol Instructions issued to Cadet Patrol Officer Lee by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen. This is the routine report of a Patrol of the KALASA CENSUS DIVISION.

An outstanding land matter was attended to and opportunity was taken to educate the people regarding the 1964 House Elections.

The report is neatly typed and set out and reveals a generally satisfactory situation in the Kalasa Census Division.

Although close to Finschhafen Sub-District Headquarters, the Kalasa people have remained something of an anachronism. They are generally backward and have achieved very little with their Cash Crops.

They extend the minimum co-operation to Patrolling Officers.

There is usually some type of minor Cult Activity at work somewhere or other in this Division. In short they are not at all typical of the Finschhafen Sub-District native.

I do not feel that the Cult Activities mentioned by Mr. Lee are of any real significance and I am asking the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen not to actively interfere in the Cult. He should keep a close eye on developments.

I am glad to see the care that Mr. Lee has obviously taken in his approach to the people in particular over the matter of the 1964 House of Assembly Elections.

The Kalasa people, not yet incorporated in the Local Government Council are abysmally ignorant of all electoral matters.

The care taken by Mr. Lee will no doubt pay off in the future.

Necessary extracts made for file 51-1-20

I am not surprised that a general lack of enthusiasm was encountered in the Mountain Kalasa as this area has always been the most backward.

I am fully in agreement with the proposal of the returning of an Officer to the Finschhafen Electorate to hold Educational Courses in Finschhafen.

Matters concerning other departments have been passed to them and the report has been shown to the District Commissioner.

I congratulate Mr. Lee on a good Patrol well reported.

(J.F. SINCLAIR)
a/District Officer

C.C. Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen
C.C. Mr. R.M. Lee, Cadet Patrol Officer, Finschhafen.

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

27th. September, 1963

The District Officer,
District Office,
L A E.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1962/64
CONDUCTED BY : R.M.LEE CADET PATROL OFFICER

Attached please find the abovementioned patrol report together with a claim for camping allowance. Also enclosed is a Land Titles Restoration Investigation Report on the Kalasa Block conducted by the above officer. (Your 34-2-20 file refers.)

Contrary to the instruction issued in Gazette No. 36 of 1963, which states that the Officer-in-Charge of a sub-district should forward claims direct to the Registrar by registered mail, I am forwarding the claim and the maps along with the Investigation report to you for perusal. It should be noted that investigations had commenced prior to the issue of Gazette No. 36 which would make this claim not actually necessary.

I agree with Mr. Lee's remarks concerning the presumed cargo cult. It shows a mature approach to a difficult matter.

Mr. Lee's suggestion concerning re-afforestation Para. 3 under the heading Villages and Housing, seems feasible. The people will be approached on the next patrol, and if willing steps will be taken to commence nurseries.

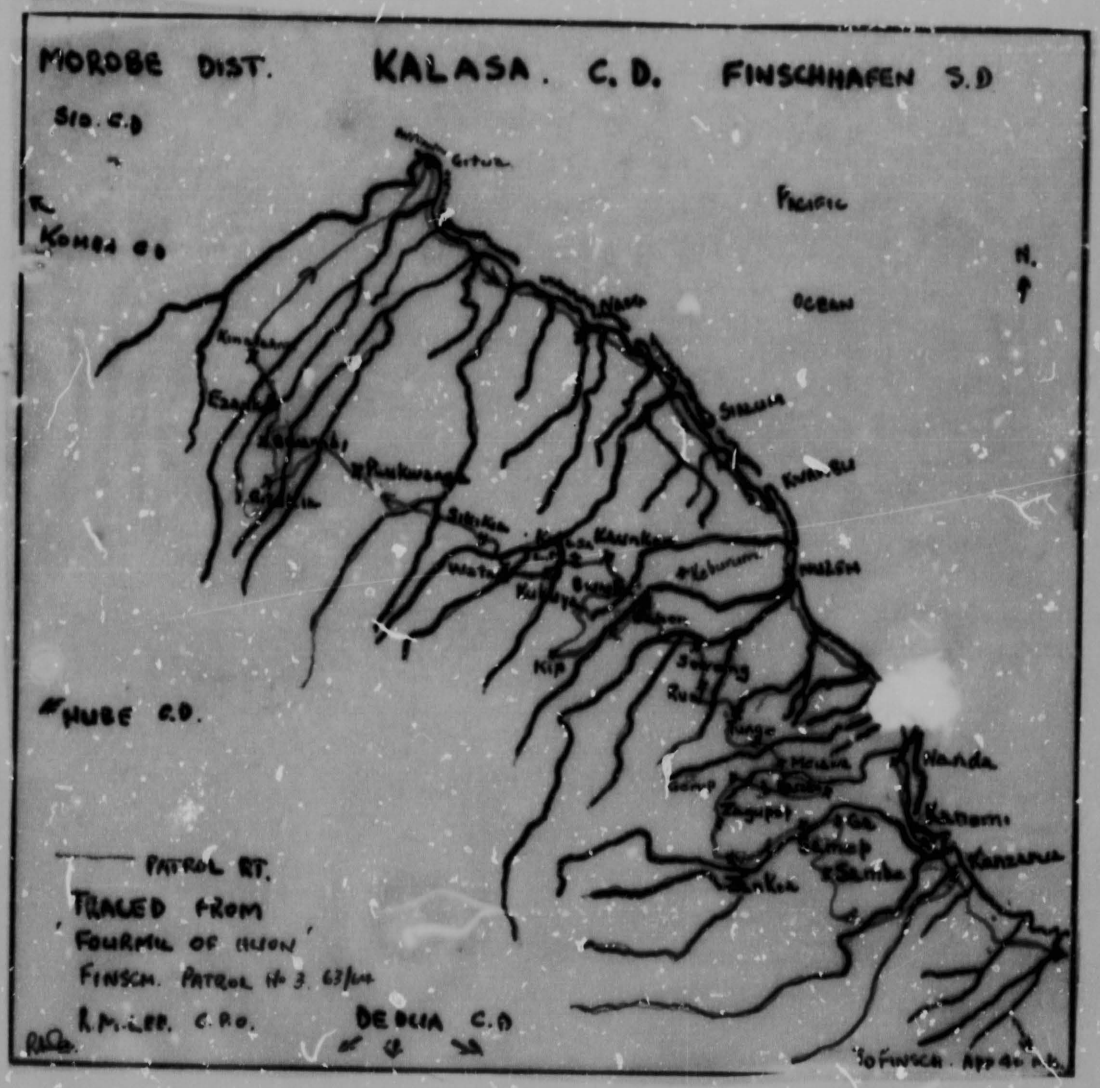
I am quite pleased with Mr. Lee's effort.

For your comments please.

David J. Lawrey
(A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER)

Attach:

cc. Mr. R. Lee, Cadet Patrol Officer, Finschhafen.


MORUBE DIST.
KALASA. C. D.
FINSCHHAFEN S.D
SIO. C.D
KOMBA C.D
PACIFIC
OCEAN
N.
MUBE C.D.
PATROL RT.
TRACED FROM
FOURMIL OF ILLON'
FINSCH. PATROL No 3. 63/64
R.M. MILLER. C.P.O.
DEDUA C.D
Kanam
Kanzarua

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

12th. August, 1963

Mr. R. Lee,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 3 of 1963/64

I want you to depart on the 19th of August for a patrol to the KALASA division. Spend approximately one month carrying out the following instructions.

1. Pre-election education in all villages. This area needs more attention than those villages within the council area. Any queries you may have will be explained by Mr. Dwyer.

2. New Guinea Land Titles Restoration Ordinance Investigation in repect of the land known as the Lutheran Mission Agricultural Lease, refer to file 34-1-8. You have already had experience in this work but read Gazette No. 36 of 1963 for information regarding submission of claims. This investigation must be done thoroughly.

3. Routine Administration.

Please make your own arrangements regarding equipment and transport.

David J. Lowrey
(A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. Pat. Fin.3-63/64

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

13 th., September 1963.

Assistant District Officer,
Finschhafen.

PATROL NO. FINSCHHAFEN 3 - 1963/1964.

I have to report that I have completed 23 days patrolling in the KALASA Census Division of this Sub-District.

AREA PATROLLED : KALASA Census Division.
DURATION : 19.8.63 to 12.9.63 - 23 days.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY : R.M.Lee, Cadet Patrol Officer.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : R.C.Russell, E.M.A. (three days only)
2 members R.P.&.N.G.C.
Hospital Orderly MITf.

LAST PATROLS INTO AREA : D.N.A. - March 1963
D.A.S.F. - August and September 1962.
P.H.D. - April 1962.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (i) Land Investigation KALASA.
(ii) 1964 Elections education.
(iii) Routine Administration.

(R.M.Lee)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Patrol Diary.

19.8.63 Dep. Buki Wharf per M.V. 'DERINGA II' 0730. Arr. SIALUM 1250. Talks re elections until 1515. Further talks from 1900 to2200

20.8.63 Dep. SIALUM 0930. Arr. KWANKWAM 1015. Talks for 3 hrs. Complaints settled. Further talks in late p.m.

21.8.63 Dep. KWANKWAM 0830. Arr. NUZEN 0930. Talks until 1300 thence on to KANOMI - 1 hr. Talks at KANOMI all p.m. & from 1900 to 2100. People from KANZARUA seen here also.

22.8.63 Dep. KANOMI 0812 arr. KANZARUA 0842. Dep. 0842 and proceeded SAMEP 2½ hrs (carriers 4 hrs) Talks all afternoon.

23.8.63 Dep. SAMEP 0812 arr. KIRIWO 0837. Talks all morning. Several complaints settled. Further talks in p.m.

24.8.63 Dep. KIRIWO 0740 arr. GA 0825. Awaited carriers and proceeded SAMEP - ½ hr. Talks all afternoon and again at night.

25.8.63 Dep. SAMEP 0740 arr. ZANKOA 0840. Talks for three hours. Rest of Sunday observed.

26.8.63 Talks at ZANKOA thence proceeded ZAGUPEP - ½ hr. Talks for two hours. Minor complaints heard. Further talks.

27.8.63 Dep. ZAGUPEP and proceeded KARAKO via GERUP - ½ hr. Talks all morning. Several complaints settled. Further talks in p.m.

28.8.63 Dep. KARAKO 0800 arr. TUNGE 0940. Talks with people from RUA and TUNGE all p.m. and again at night.

29.8.63 Dep. TUNGE 0815 arr. RUA 0830. Talks for 1½ hrs. On to BAKON via SOWENG. Talks at BAKON for 2 hrs. in p.m. and again in late p.m.

30.8.63 Dep. BAKON 0800 arr. KIP 0900. Talks all morning. Some complaints heard. Further talks in afternoon.

31.8.63 Dep. KIP 0900 arr KAUNKEO 0930. Talks for 2 hrs. Spoke to these people re. Land Investigation KALASA. Talks again in p.m. and for a third time at night. Some very intelligent questions asked here.

1.9.63 Dep. KAUNKEO and proceeded KALASA - ½ hr. Rest of day observed.

2.9.63 All day on chain and compass survey of BOKOM.

3.9.63 All day on Land Investigation KALASA.

4.9.63 A.m. on Land Investigation. To KUKUYA in p.m. and talks all afternoon. Further talks again at night.

5.9.63 Minor complaints heard KUKUYA. Proceeded WETNA - ½ hr. Talks all afternoon re House of Assembly elections.

6.9.63 Dep. WETNA 0800 arr. SIKIKIA 0835. Talks and discussions until 1200. Talks again in late afternoon.

7.9.63 Dep. SIKIKIA 0805 arr. PAUKWANGA 0835. Village inspected. Dep. PAUKWANGA 0900 arr. GITUKIA 0945. Village inspected. Talks re. House of Assembly until 2.p.m.

8.9.63 Dep. GITUKIA 1040 arr. BWAMBI 1140. Talks for 2 hrs. in p.m. Further talks in evening.

9.9.63 Dep. BWAMBI 0800 arr. KINALAKNA 0900, inspecting EZANKO village en-route. Talks all morning. Dep. KINALAKNA 1200 arr. GITUA (KELANOA) 1330. Slept, no talks.

10.9.63 Dep. GITUA arr. SIALUM 1030. Dep. SIALUM 1040 arr. KWANKWAM 1125. Dep KWANKWAM 1130 arr. NUZEN 1215. Dep. NUZEN 1500 arr. KANOMI 1605. Dep. KANOMI 1605 arr. KANZARUA 1635. Total GITUA -KANZARUA 6½ hrs.

11.9.63 Dep. KANZARUA 0615 arr. WALINGAI 0715. Dep WALINGAI 0720 arr. AGO 0750. Dep. AGO 0800 arr. WONDOKAI 0900. Dep. WONDOKAI 0915 arr. BONGA 1430. Total KANZARUA (Kalasa C.D.) to BONGA (Kotte C.D.) - 7 hrs.

12.9.63 Dep. BONGA 0730 arr. SIKI 0900. Dep. SIKI alone per cycle, arr. GAGIDU 1000. Cargo arrived 2100 due to transport difficulties.

End of Patrol Diary.

INTRODUCTION; The Kalasa Census Division is situated approximately 40 to 50 miles from its' Administrative centre of Finschhafen, and is bordered by the Hube and Dedua Census Divisions on the E and S.E.; the Cromwell Mountains and Sarawaket Ranges on the S.; the Vitiaz Straights to the N.and the Sio Census Division to the West and N.W. The area does not have a Native Local Government Council.

This division consists of 7 coastal villages, spread over a distance of 10 to 15 miles ; 9 villages at heights from 4,000 to 5,700' ASL in the S.E. corner, and 15 villages at heights from 1500 to2,500' ASL which are situate in the kunai plains.

There are four different languages spoken in the area but all now understand the main toungue, 'Ono' : Kotte taught by the Lutheran Mission is also understood.

The early wet season had just finished on the patrols' arrival and the food shortage reported by A.D.O. Dwyer in March of this year has now been alleviated.

Very few complaints were heard, and where possible, these were settled according to native custom.

The aged Paramount Luluai Dowem of Karako appears to be suffering from pneumonia. He would not leave the village to seek medical aid, so extra supplies of sulfa drugs were left with A.P.O. Dengdeng for the treatment of Dowem. Dowem seems to have no will to live and it is thought that, in his aged and ill condition, he will not live very much longer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. The attitude towards the patrol differed from village to village. Generally, the people affected by the earlier cargo cult were not as enthusiastic in welcoming the patrol as those non-affected people. This matter will be dealt with more fully in the later pages of this report.

The primary concern of this patrol was the education of the Kalasa people in the election proceedures for the House of Assembly elections to be held in February and March 1964.

The proceedure adopted was generally, on the arrival at a village, the writer would give a lecture on all aspects of the elections, with the aid of a black board. A mock election would then be held. On completion of this, booklets issued by the Department of Information and Extension Services and titled 'Toktok Long Haus Bilong Assembly Eleksens Bai Mekim Long 1964', would be distributed and the people told to read these with the aid of an interpreter (who accompanied the patrol) and to discuss the booklet and what had just been told them. Thence everyone would disperse and a further meeting of all adults would be held in the afternoon or evening for discussions and questions. Here again, there was a noticable difference in the enthusiasm with which this subject

was discussed and accepted between the people affected and n[illegible] affected by the 1960 cargo cult. Generally speaking, the villages living from 4,000 to 5,700' ASL with the exception of Zankoa village seemed to be not at all enthusiastic towards the House of Assembly. All the other villages with the exception of Kip and Kukuya seemed to be very enthusiastic towards this type of government. This also approximately applies to the pro and anti Native Local Government Council groups. In the mock elections the candidates would usually be a member R.P.& N.G.C., the H.O. accompanying the patrol, and several villagers representing candidates from each of the Central Divisions in the Finschhafen Open Electorate. On odd occasions the member R.P.& N.G.C. would stand as a European. The following are some trends noticed from the mock elections.

(i) If a candidate was a European, he would rarely receive the first preference.

(ii) The Hube candidate usually received first pref. even when there was a Kalasa candidate.

(iii) Next in popularity were the Dedua and Yabim candidates, thence the Siassi and finally the Kotte candidate.

The mock elections were held simply to show the people what to do with a Ballot Paper and to stress that the elections were democratic. Therefore, little notice can be taken of the above observations as the candidates did not give campaign speeches and often the people would vote for a candidate by virtue of his home area regardless of anything else.

It is felt that a great deal more attention will have to be given these people if they are to fully understand this system of government.

It is proposed by the Returning Officer of this Electorate that a course be held in Finschhafen to educate selected people in election proceedures and relavent matters, so that they may return to their home areas and help to educate the populace.

With this in view, the writer discussed the matter with Dowem the Paramount Luluai and the following recommendations are made -

(1) A.P.O. Kutia of Kwamkwam (in village)
(2) Botenu of Rua (Mission teacher)
(3) Sitaki of Zagupep (Mission teacher at Heldsbach)
(4) Mutati of Tunge (in village)
(5) Kunzunbe Tultul of Karako (in village)
(6) Umave of Sikikia (in village)

From the above it can be seen that three of these men are employed and three are at present un-employed. These employed teachers are recommended as they could be of use during the school Christmas holidays. A memorandum has been forwarded to the Returning Officer regarding the above.

The cargo cult which was evident in

in the area is no longer evident in any of the villages.

However, it is the writers' personal belief that this movement is still very much active, but that it is being carefully hidden from Administration and Mission alike. It is also believed that it is this same movement which has now become apparent in Hudewa village in the Dedua Census Division. Hudewa is approximately 30 minutes walk away from Sambe village in the Kalasa which figured fairly prominently in the 1960 cult.

Whilst at Karako village, the previous leader of the cult, A.P.O. Dengdeng, gave many presents in the way of poultry and food and refused to accept payment for same. While it is possible that these were genuine gifts, it is just as likely that Dengdeng had ulterior motives in giving them.

On the way back to Finschhafen, the patrol slept at Bonga village in the Kotte Census Division. At this village, the writer had long discussions with one Hasavi of that village. (Hasavi is an Administration employed native who was on leave at the time) Hasavi is well versed on local politics and general knowledge, and he states that it is common knowledge that this cargo cult (or more exactly a pseudo-religious reversion to the mistic) is still active in the Kalasa; the villages of KARAKO, ZAGUPEP, GERUP, SAMEP, SAMBE, RIRIWO, GA, MEIAWA and KUKUYA being the prime movers. Hasavi says that his brother, Linonge Village Councillor of Bonga and Bangbang of Lebafu (Dedua), Mission Pastor at Karako, can between them, name every man and woman actively employed in this cult. However, I must re-iterate that the above has been told me only and though it is my personal belief this cult is active, I could find no evidence to prove this.

This matter of the cargo cult was not discussed at all in the area as it is considered that, if the Administration takes too much interest in activities in this field, the natural assumption of the people will be that there really is something in it. The Kalasa is a very backward area and economic development here is practically at a stand-still. It is therefore thought that the only way to successfully combat this thing is constant patrolling by both the Department of Native Affairs and the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries working towards the eventual establishment of a Native Local Government Council.

AGRICULTURE AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

The Kalasa is a very backward and remote area of the Finschhafen Sub-District. The only access is by ship and even this is not completely satisfactory as there are only two anchorages along 15 to 20 miles of coast. This fact would undoubtedly dampen the peoples' enthusiasm somewhat, but this alone

could not possibly explain their complete lack of interest in and lethargy towards cash cropping in particular and anything entailing hard work in general.

The following are census figures for the Kalasa obtained from the Annual Report submitted by the A.O. Finschhaven -

Cacao - Nil.
Coffee - Arabica 60,700
Robusta 600
Coconuts - 48,000

Whilst the figures for Arabica coffee look reasonable, most of these trees are not being cultivated. Many Coffee gardens are planted in the bush in a very haphazard fashion and appear only to be cleared for a visiting Agricultural Officer.

The 48,000 coconuts too seem reasonable enough for the small coastal population. However, though the climate should be ideal for the production of sundried copra, very little comes from these 48,000 trees.

There are perhaps a total of six trade stores in the division and five of these are small village concerns. The one large store is at Kalasa Lutheran Mission Station and is operated by KAMASU. The Rev. Fontius indicated that there is so little spending money available in the Kalasa, the store only just makes sufficient profit to pay for the wages of the storeman.

A small number of villages in the mountains to the S.E. sell fresh vegetables (potatoes, onions, tomatoes, cabbages and carrots) to the Lutheran Missionary at Kalasa for re-sale in Lae through KAMASU, but this is only on a very small scale. It is unfortunate that a ready market can not be found for these commodities (the quality of which is reasonably good) but the geographical situation of the Kalasa and the lack of a frequent and regular boat service makes the marketing of these perishables very difficult.

The Dedua Census Division which adjoins the Kalasa on the East is very similar to the Kalasa. Cash crop figures for the Dedua are as follows -

Cacao - Nil
Coffee - Arabica 39,000
Robusta 2,000
Coconuts - 30,600

From the above it can be seen that the Kalasa has far more coconuts and arabica coffee than the Dedua. However, it is thought that the quantity of these two items coming from the Dedua exceeds that of the Kalasa. No figures are available to either prove or disprove this. (see app. 'C')

In the Kalasa there are scattered sheep and cattle, but for the most part, these are kept for prestige value and if one dies it is naturally eaten though rarely, if ever are these beasts slaughtered for human consumption.

Three goats were seen at Tunge village : these had recently been brought in from Lae.

The villagers of Woudokai in the Dedua have started a goat and cattle breeding business. At present there are 75 goats and 6 head of cattle in the village : new born animals are kept in a small, high fenced enclosure with the mothers to avoid slaughtering by dogs and pigs. On the whole, it is looked after very well and run efficiently and though no selling has yet begun, it is thought that the basis for a very thriving business is here. The demand for goats in particular in the whole of the Finschhafen area is great.

Therefore, considering the similarity between the Dedua and the Kalasa, this would be a readily available means of economic development for the coastal Kalasa whilst the highlanders could concentrate on coffee production.

Generally, The Kalasa is very lethargic towards ecoromic development but it is thought that if these people can be spurred on to greater efforts and thereby gain sufficient income to support a Native Local Government Council, then they will progress at a healthy rate. The potential is there and it is the Kalasa people who must exploit it.

EDUCATION. There are three schools in the area recognised by the Administration. These are at Kalasa proper, Rua village and Zankoa village. The Administration school at Gitua (Sic Census Disision) is also used to a lesser extent by the Kalasa. Most of the larger villages have Mission schools but few of these are very much concerned with academic things - most seem to be little more than Bible schools. The Mission teachers at Rua and Zankoa seem to be doing a good job, and many children up to the age of 15 have a working knowledge of the English language. It is very pleasing to note this, as there are a great deal of younger men and women in this area who barely understand Pidgin.

Perhaps these people have not seen the benifits to be gained from an education but it is certain that the feeling towards education in this area is not as advanced as in the Yabim and Kotte for instance.

With an increased education programme, together with the establishment of a N.L.G.C. these people should turn away from their interest in cargo cults towards more gainful occupation.

TRADE. See section on Agriculture and Economic Development for information on trade stores in the area.

Every Saturday morning there is a traditional market held at Kalasa. The coastals go up with sea foods, kambang and pottery whilst the highlanders take taro, potatoes, onions, betel nut tomatoes and cabbage : money is rarely used in this market.

The locals say that this market was established long before the Mission or Government arrived in New Guinea and has always been held on the same piece of land. The fact that this is now Mission lease is incidental. The men are not concerned with this market - it is entirely the womwns' affair. The writer was able to witness this market and it was amazing the amount of produce which changed hands in the space of a few hours.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING. Most villages are very untidy and dirty with poultry, pigs and dogs roaming the village environs adding to the filth. Housed are usually built off the ground and due to the timber shortage, minimum use is made of planks and maximum use made of kunai grass. Fires are usually built inside the housed for light and in the colder places, for warmth; thus many houses are destroyed by negligence in the household as regards fire. Many children too, suffer from bad burns.

The favourite pastime of these people seems to be burning acre upon acre of kunai, and many houses and gardens are damaged in this way. This also burns off all small trees trying to take hold.

An extensive re-aforestation scheme needs to be adopted if these people are to improve their accomodation standards. Besides providing more permanent building materials, this would also provide a wind brake and shade, thereby rendering the land more suitable for both cash and substistance farming.

REST HOUSES. All villages have rest houses, but very few of these are large enough to accomodate the average European. It was suggested that several villages construct new rest houses and R.P.& N.G.C. accomodation but where a rest house was too small but in good condition nothing was said on the matter.

ROADS. At the time of the patrol all roads were dry and in generally good condition. Many roads pass through vast areas of kunai and walking in such places is unpleasant in the heat of the day. No bridges over rivers and streams were in evidence.

A vehicular road from Finschhafen to the Kalasa or Sio would not only help tremendously the Kalasa, but would open up the country to approximately 36,000 head of population in the Dedua, Sio, Kalasa, Selepet, Komba and part Kotte. The basis of such a road is already there but the expensive part of it would be the bridge building.

MISSION. A permanently based European Lutheran Missionary at Kalasa.

Mission influence in the area is very great - if there was to be both a church and an Aid Post built in the one

village, the church would be built first and in all probability, the Aid Post would be left until another P.H.D. officer or D.M.... officer spurred them on to greater efforts. This actually happened at GITUKIA and it was explained to them that, though it is very nice to have an impressive and extensive church, this should be regarded as a luxury and the Aid Post a definite necessity. This suggestion was met by hostility.

The Administration is generally regarded as a necessary evil to be tolerated on its' infrequent visits, whereas the Mission lives amongst the people, speaks their language and is very close to the majority of the population.

LAND INVESTIGATION. The Investigation done was that of the Mission Agricultural Lease, Kalasa, file 14.1.8.

It can not be definitely stated that the survey conducted is that of the original lease. The writer had to follow the cement pegs which were in evidence and there is such a confusion of these cements in the viscinity of the Mission residence, that some of the incorrect pegs could have been used. In the survey done, it appears that the Mission residences are inside the boundary of the Agricultural Lease, which would indicate that teh Mission lease over-laps into the Agricultural lease, and this is most unlikely.

It is thought that the South boundary should be approximately parallel to the North boundary, and that there is a cement peg missing between pegs 17 and 18. If this were so, the peg now numbered 18 could be excluded and a line could be run from peg 1 through 19 to intersect the South West boundary between points 17 and 18 thereby excluding the Mission residences.

There is absolutely no similarity between the survey conducted by the writer and the map accompanying the Provisional Order.

CONCLUSION. On the whole, it would seem that not a very satisfactory state of affairs exists in this division: it is thought that these backward and remote people need a Native Local Government Council very badly, whether or not they realise this.

(R.M.Lee)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'A' TO PATROL REPORT NO. KINSCH. 3 of 63/64

MEDICAL AND HEALTH - KALASA From 19.8.63 to 22.8.63 the patrol was accompanied by Mr. R.C.Russell, E.M.A. Gagidu. However, illness caused Mr. Russell to return to Gagidu in the early stages of the patrol. Mr. Russell instructed Hospital Orderly, Miti to continue the patrol under the Patters' direction.

At all villages the H.O. attended to ill-nesses and sores : he also gave B.C.G. injections to all new born babies. For the most part it was found that all children up to the age of about 10 had already received this inocculation.

At Tunge one small male child was found to have a very swollen testicle. As this condition could have been serious the father was told to take the child to Buangi General Hospital with no delay. Other than this, no cases of serious illness were seen.

At all times the H.O. was well behaved and seemed to do his job efficiently.

Residents of the villages of Zankoa and Zagupep requested that an Aid Post Orderly be sent to the latter village. These people were previously blessed with an A.P.O. but he has since migrated to the Hube Census Division and has no intention of returning.

A permanent materials house is standing at Zagupep for use as an Aid Post, and living accomodation is immediately available for an A.P.O. Some Aid Post equipment is still at Zagupep but most of it is in very poor condition and in the event of the Aid Post being opened, new equipment would need to be supplied.

It is thought that this request for and the need of an A.P.O. is genuine and deserving.

An Aid Post is being built at Gitukia and it is hoped that this will be completed by the time one of the locals has completed his training at Malahang Hospital, Lae.

(R.M.Lee)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'B' TO PATROL REPORT NO. FINSCHHAFEN 3-63/64.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS - KALASA.

NAME.	FATHER'S NAME	VILLAGE	RANK	REMARKS.
NINGIMAN	NUYA	KANZARUA	LL	FAIR
WELENG	GONEA	"	TT	GOOD
LEKOM	MELEWA	NANLA	LL	FAIR
MANGNAU	KISONG	"	TT	KEEN
GULA	BANGEO	EWAMBI	LL	V.GOOD
NESORONG	ZONGENAO	"	TT	KEEN
BASUM	KEBIANG	FZANKO	LL	FAIR
KATEP	ZINING	KINALAKNA	LL	FAIR
ULINGA	ILA	"	TT	TOO OLD
BATOKAI	ATLAPE	NAMA	LL	POOR
NATUBI	LEKA	SIALUM	LL	GOOD
BAKOI	TALONGA	"	TT	FAIR
MOIAKINO	MOIAKINO	KWANKWAM	LL	V.GOOD
MALE	TAURE	"	TT	V.POOR
SALAWINA	NGEGUM	NUZEN	LL	GOOD
NUDIK	WAI'E	"	TT	GOOD
TAIWA	TIPAT	SAMBE	LL	FAIR
MIANGO	BONGA	"	TT X	FAIR
NEPANO	PEAMINO	KIRTWO	LL	KEEN
HUDUAI	KURING	"	TT	FAIR
ULUNDUM	AWINDINGA	GA	LL	FAIR
BOKON	SUWAWONG	GA	TT X	FAIR
TINAGE	MINGALA	SAMEP	LL	NO AUTHORITY
LEWONG	TANA	"	TT	V.GOOD
GOINGAN	ONING	ZANKOA	LL	GOOD
YOMING		"	TT	V.FAIR
LAMELE	GANAM	ZAGUPEP	LL	HARD WORKER
IRIBU	WARIONG	"	TT	GOOD
DOWEM	MAGANU	KARAKO	PLL	NO AUTHORITY
SOAKI	MANGONG	"	LL	POOR
KUNZUNGEA	SANANE	"	TT	V.FAIR
TULUM	KWANKWAM	GERUP	LL	V.POOR
MAWANG	LULONG	"	TT	POOR
LOKOWAN	TIGALI	MEIAWA	LL	FAIR
BOLOM	LALINGAN	"	TT	V.POOR
MORUMANI	DAILINGA	TUNGE	LL	POOR
BULUNI	KONO	"	TT	FAIR
UTUNGELE	KOLOGENG	MUA	LL	POOR
TEMANG	KWANKWAM	MUA	TT	V.FAIR
NESAMESA	SUNGEN	SOWENG	LL	FAIR
LONGEUN	MELAWA	BAIYE	LL	FAIR
AKERAO	AUGENG	KIP	LL	V.POOR

APPENDIX 'P' CONTINUED.

WIWIGIONG	BIRONG	KIP	TT		GOOD MAN
DAUWADZO	SISIWUNGA	BIUNGEN	LL		FAIR ONLY
DEUNG	GUNAIBA	KAUNKEO	LL		FAIR
BADUM	BUDZA	"	TT		HELPFUL
DODI	TUKU	KEBURUM	LL		GOOD MAN
TIGOLOP	NERONG	"	TT		FAIR
AWIN	TIALONG	KUKUYA	LL		VERY POOR
NOMI	RUPI	"	TT		TRIES HARD BUT TO NO AVAIL
ZAWAN	ZING	SIKIKJA	LL		AVERAGE
KUBU	ZING	"	TT		LITTLE BETTER
BAMUA	BANGBANG	WETNA	LL		FAIR
DIBARIA	GALOGALO	"	TT		FAIR
AUNGNAWE	ROGAN	PAUKWANGA	LL	E	WILL DO
NIMET	KIARI	GITUKIA	LL	X	GOOD MAN
SINGERE	DONGOWE	"	TT	X	YOUNG & KEEN

X Denotes an official on probation.

E Denotes an official on probation and awaiting confirmation of appointment

APPENDIX 'C' TO PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 63/64.

COMPARISON OF PRODUCTION FIGURES BETWEEN KALASA AND COASTAL DEDUA.

The following figures have become available after the typing of this report thus the necessity for this appendix.

Figures are the quantities purchased by F.M.D.S. during the six months ending 20.9.63.

KALASA -	Coffee -	3022 lbs.
	Copra -	9402 lbs. sun-dried.
COASTAL-	Coffee - Y1 -	7533 lbs.
DEDUA	Coffee - Y2 -	1688 lbs.
	Copra -	768 lbs.

It is assumed that buying activities for in the KALASA by NAMASU would equal that of F.M.D.S.

The area from which the Coastal Dedua figures come is much smaller than the Kalasa. Coffee from the Dedua is also marketed at Pindiu to both N.A.M.A.S.U. and F.M.D.S. and some is sold to N.A.M.A.S.U. at Sattelberg. It is therefore practically impossible to estimate total production.

In the preceeding pages of this report, where Dedua is mentioned it must be interpreted as Coastal Dedua as the Highlands Dedua is controlled by the Agricultural Officer at Pindiu, and Dedua figures were obtained from the Agricultural Officer at Finschhafen.

(R.M.LEE)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of....MOROBE.....Report No.....PIM No.4 of 1963/64.....

Patrol Conducted by.....KOAVEA.KARUA.UFU (A.P.O-IN-TRAINING).....

Area Patrolled.....YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....1.....

Natives.....Mr.Siaoa (A.P.O-in-TRAINING)
2 MEDICAL ORDERLIES, 1 R.P.N.G.C

Duration—From...14./..10./1963...to...29/...10/1963 (excluding 23rd to 29th days spent at station.)

Number of Days.....8 days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?....1...D.M.A. MR.R.RUSSELL

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..5.../...7./1963..

Medical .... 15.../...7./1962

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....As per A.D.O's instructions attached, and acquiring of a general knowledge for the two Asst Patrol Officers in conducting a solo patrol.....

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

17/12/63

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... .

67-6-10

January 17th, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 - 1963/64 - FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report together with additional report by Mr. Abosa Siaoa, are acknowledged with thanks.

I am pleased to note that both men have benefited by their course of training at Finschhafen and have a good understanding of what is required of field officers in this Department.

It appears that Yabim people have such a limited knowledge of the activities of the Finschhafen Local Government Council. I feel that if village leaders were assembled at intervals for political education, it would be of benefit and this should be introduced. I have no doubt that there is some confusion caused by having our indigenous officers address the people on political developmentat this stage, but they will have to be conditioned to these circumstances. Approaches are being made to have indigenous officers given some police and magisterial powers and it may be some time before these powers are in fact granted.

I am pleased that the patrol instructions were concise and clear and were given adequte supervision in the field.

A very well assembled patrol report by the officers concerned. I am particularly gratified to note the record of each crop in the appendices.

(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

DNA:JGC

67.6.10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
24 DEC 1963
PORT MORESBY

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-2

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E.. Morobe District.
17th December, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Afiairs,
KONEDOBU.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1963/64

Forwarded herewith are two reports of a Patrol to the Yabim Census Division. Mr. Koavea Karukuru, A.P.O (in training) was in charge of the Patrol and was accompanied by Mr. Avosa Siaoa who has submitted his report as an exercise. Covering memorandum of ADO, Finschhafen Mr. G. Smith covers most of the points raised.

It is quite obvious that both men have benefited greatly from their course of training at Finschhafen and that they have a good understanding of what is required of Field Officers of this Department.

I am rather disappointed that people in the Yabim still profess to such a limited knowledge of the activities of the Finschhafen Native Local Government Council. I will refer this matter to the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen and see if some way can be devised whereby more Council News may be disseminated in the area.

I would be surprised if there was not some confusion in the minds of the native people about the immediate political future of the native people in the Territory when they are told that there will most likely be a majority of indigenous people in the House of Assembly. That fact alone is enough to give rise to the belief that self determination is just around the corner. In addition the people are now confronted with a number of Indigenous Officers addressing them on the Political Campaign whereas such action was unheard of prior to approximately three years ago.

Both young Officers have gained some useful information and I believe that, in future, indigenous Officers may obtain certain types of information much more readily than do ex-patriate Officers. If, however, these young men are to play their full part as Field Officers of this Department and be known as "Kiaps" in the true sense, they must have magisterial and police powers. Is there any intention of giving special court training to these Officers in the near future or is that going to be restricted to the newly appointed indigenous magistrates of the Department of Law?

The reports have been shown to the District Commissioner and relevant extracts have been forwarded to the District Agricultural Officer, Co-operative Officer Finschhafen, the District Education Officer and the Regional Medical Officer.

(D. [illegible])
District Officer

67-1-2.

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen,
MOROBE DISTRICT.

30th November, 1963.

The District Officer,
LAE.

REPORT ON FINSCHU PATROL NO. 4 1963-64.

I am forwarding a report of a patrol to the YABIM Census Division compiled by Mr. Ayosa Siaea, Assistant Patrol Officer in Training, as an exercise. A map and claim for camping allowance is attached.

The material contained in the report closely follows that provided by Mr. Koavea Karukuru who was leading the patrol. The expression is quite good but typing should be improved.

The report was given to me on the 4th November but I have delayed on-forwarding until a map of the area patrolled was received.

GORDON SMITH,
Assistant District Officer.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN
14th October 1963.

67-1-2.

G.SMITH. A.D.O.

Assistant Patrol Officers in Training:
Koeven Karukuru,
Avoea Siaoa,
Native Affairs Training Centre,
Finschhafen.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS YABIM PATROL No.4 - 63/64.

Please proceed on the above patrol on Monday 14th October 1963. You will accompany Mr.R.Russell, E.M.A. for the duration of the patrol and give all necessary assistance to ensure the efficient completion of the patrol.

2. Constable Awin Reg. No.9541 will accompany you on the patrol.

3. The duration of the patrol will be approximately two weeks and apart from the reporting on the usual subjects I would like you to undertake the following specific tasks.
(a) Explain to the people in each village you visit, the electoral procedures which will take place prior to and during the 1964 House of Assembly Elections. Give specific emphasis to the marking of ballot papers.
(b) Compile traverse of the patrol using a compass and pacing, the distances.
(c) Report on the general attitude of the people to their Council and the Administration.
(d) Past and present land tenure laws in the Census Division.

4. Mr.Karukuru, being the senior officer of the Native Affairs on the patrol will be responsible for the efficient carrying out of the Department's functions. Do not however engage in any activity over which you have no jurisdiction.

5. Mr. Dwyer will visit the patrol within the first week but do not hesitate to my advise if you are uncertain of anything. You may also seek advice from Mr.Russell who is an experienced Officer.

6. Two additional duties on the patrol will be to report on the working of the Mission Congregational System and location of coconuts and sand deposits suitable for road and concrete work.

7. You should have an enjoyable and constructive patrol.

(GORDON SMITH)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

PATROL REPORT.

DISTRICT OF MOROBE REPORT NO. FIN 4 1963/64.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY KOAVEA K[illegible]URU A.P.O in Training.

AREA PATROLLED YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL
R.RUSSELL E.M.A.
AVOSA SIAOA A.P.O. in Training.
CONSTABLE AWIV Reg. No. 9541
2 MEDICAL ORDERLIES

DURATION OF PATROL 14/10/63 to 29/10/63.(excluding 23rd to 29/10/63). Spend on station.
Total number of days 8days.

LAST PATROL TO THE AREA
Last D.N.A. Patrol. 5th July 1963.
Last D.A.S.F. Patrol. December 1962.
Last P.H.D. Patrol.15th July 1962.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL
1. Routine Administration Patrol.
2. Electoral Education.
3. Traverse of Patrol Routes
4. Past and Present Land Tenure Laws.

MAP REFERENCE 1inch:4miles Map of YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

---------o---------

DAILY OF PATROL

Monday 14th October - Left Training Centre per landdrover at 2.45p.m. Arrived NASINGALATU at 3.0p.m. Talked to the people about the Election for the House of Assembly. Slept overnight at Nasingalatu.

Tuesday 15th October -Waited for E.M.A. Mr Russell until 1.0p.m. Both A.P.O's left for Malasiga, arrived KWALANSAM at 2.45p.m., changed the carriers at Kwalansam, left for Malasiga at 2.0p.m. arrived Malasiga at 3.0.p.m. Slept over night at Malasiga.

Wednesday 16th October - Departed Malasiga at 8.0a.m. arrived BUSIGA at 10.0p.m. Changed the carriers, left for MANGE at 10.30a.m. arrived Mange at 11.30a.m.Left Mange for TIGEDU at 11.30a.m. arrived Tigedu 1.30p.m. , changed the carriers and left for BUTALA, arrived Butala at 1.45p.m. Slept over night at Butala.

Thursday 17th October- Departed BUTALA at 10.30a.m.arrived TIGEDU at 11.45 a.m. Talked to the people of BUTALA,TIGEDU,BUSENG and BUKAUASIP at TIGEDU about the HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY Election and discussed the land tenure system until 3.0p.m. Slept over night at TIGEDU.

Friday 18th October- Departed TIGEDU for MANGE at 9.30a.m., arrived MANGE at 12.25a.m. Talked to the people about the ~~EXAMINATION~~ proceedure for next year's HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, and discussed the land tenure system, finished at5.0p.m. Slept over night at MANGE .

Saturday 19th October-Left MANGE at 9.30a.m.,arrived BUSIGA at 10.30a.m. Gave talks on the HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY Election and the discussion of land tenure system with the people until 1.30p.m. Departed BUSIGA for MALASIGA, arrived at 2.30 p.m.Slept over night at MALASIGA.

Sunday 20th October- Observed Sunday at MALASIGA.After taking the permission from the Pastor, commenced talking to the people about Election at 2.0p.m., finished at 4.0p.m. Slept over night at MALASIGA.

Monday 21st October- Departed MALASIGA for KASANGA at 8.0a.m., arrived KASANGA at 8.15a.m.Talked to the people about the Election and finished discussing with the people the land tenure system finished at 12.0a.m.Left KASANGA for KWALANSAM, arrived KWALANSAM at ~~12.30p.m.~~ 2.45p.m. Talked to the people about the Election and the land tenure system until 5.0p.m. Slept over night at KWALANSAM.

Tuesday 22nd October- Left KWALANSAM for GAUINLABU at 8.30a.m., arrived ~~GAUINLABU~~ GAUINLABU at 10.30a.m.Talked to the people about the HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY Election and the land tenure system, left at 1.0p.m. for SOKANENG at 1.50p.m. arrived SOKANENG at 2.9p.m. Talked to the people about Election for the HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY and land tenure system ~~finished~~ finished at 4.30p.m. Departed at 4.30p.m for NASINGALATU, arrived the main GAGIDU DREGERHAFEN road at 6.40p.m, picked up by the truck for TRAINING CENTRE, arrived GAGIDU at 7.0p.m.

DAILY OF PATROL.

Wednesday 23rd October- Departed Training Centre per A.D.O's car for GINGALA at 9.15a.m. arrived GINGALA at 9.30a.m. Talked to the people about the HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY Election and land tenure system, finished at 12.0 noon. Walked back to back to the Training Centre, arrived GAGIDU at 2.0p.m.

Thursday 24th October- Departed Training Centre at 9.30a.m. for BUTAWENG T.B. hospital, arrived BUTAWENG at 10.0amm. Talked to the patients about the HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY Election and finished at 12.0noon. Returned to the Training Centre for lunch, but on our way we visited one village to give the talk on the Election, but the women were all away in the gardens while every men was out fishing.

Friday 25th October- Departed Training Centre per landdrover at 9.30a.m. for SIMBANG, arrived MAPE RIVER , walked to SIMBANG, arrived SIMBANG at 10.0a.m. The people were waiting for me and fellow A.P.O. Mr KOAVEA KARUKURU, talked to the people about the next's HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY Election and discussed the land tenure system with the people, finished at 12.45a.m. Left SIMBANG for KOLEM at 12.0 a.m. arrived KOLEM at 12.15a.m. Both the men and women were away in their gardens, returned to MAPE RIVER picked up by a truck for TRAINING CENTRE, arrived at 2.0p.m.

Saturday 26th October- Did some office duties and drafted out the patrol report.

Sunday 27th October- Observed Sunday at the Training Centre.

Monday 28th October- Left Training Centre per landdrover for MAPE RIVER at 11.45a.m., arrived MAPE RIVER at 11.0a.m. Left MAPE at11.55a.m. for KAMLOA , arrived KAMLOA at12.55a.m. The people were away gardening or fishing , the Councillor rang the bell and waited for the people until 4.0p.m. Returned to TRAINING CENTRE per landdrover, arrived Training Centre at 5.0p.m.

Tuesday 29th October- Left Training Centre per bicycles for KAMLOA at8.0a.m. arrived KAMLOA at 10.15a.m. Commenced talking to the people about the next's HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY Election and the land tenure system was discussed too. Finished at 2 .m. Left KAMLOA at 2.30p.m., arrived Training Cent at 4.45p.m.

END OF DAILY

PATROL REPORT FIN NO 4 OF1963 /1964.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

1. INTRODUCTION

The patrol was a Routine Administration Patrol conducted by Mr. KOAVEA KARUKURU A.P.O. in tTraining and accompanied by Mr.R. RUSSELL E.M.A. The patrols aim was to give information about the Elections for the House of Assembly. There were some minor specific tasks of the patrolsuch as the past and present land tenure laws in the YABIM CENSUS DIVISION, compling the traverse of the patrol route with compassand pacing, the working of Luthern Mission Congregational System and the location of coronus and the sand deposits suitable for road and concrete work was investigated.

2. VILLAGES

Throughout the whole YABIM CENSUS DIVISION, the villages were all in good condition. The villages were very clean ,with good latrines for both male and female. The houses were of native style and those which were dilapidated were removed and those houses with leaking roofs had been replaced. There were some new houses underconstruction. The houses have corrugated iron roofings throughout the whole Census Division. The corrugated roofings were the old war time dumpings, but in few villages thatch roofing is to be found.

Water Supply for some villages are unsatisfactory, because they get their water from the rivers or creeks which are close to latrines , and other sorts of rubbish dumpin. The Finschhafen Local Government Council has supplied each village with watertanks, but still these tanks does not hold essential waterfor people,s needs. Otherwise the water supply as a whole is satisfactory.

All villages in the Census Division are situated on good sites . They are situated close to the good drinking water supply, close to main roads. The exception was that the village called GAUINLABU had good spring water about a mile away from the village , and the village is situated on the summit of the hill, and the women have to walk down to the foot of the hill,to fetch water ,in bamboos or buckets and carry them up the hill again.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

3.POLITICAL SITUATION.

Threughout the YABIM CENSUS DIVISION the people have been told that ,Papua and New Guinea will probably have more Papuans and than the Europeans in the next year,s House of Assembly. The people have the idea that Papuans and New Guineans are going to take over the government next year.

But we explained to the people that Papuans and New Guineans will not take over the government, our country does not have enough experienced Papuans and New Guinean membersto run the government and to run the government a country must have money to run the country as whole.We also told them that our economical development was very small and it was not bringing more money into the country.The total income to the Territory for cash crop was about £2million pounds , the money we receive each year from Australia is used to run the governmenht of Territory of Papua and New Guinea. So we have to work hard and find some way of bringing money into our country by starting some Primary or Secondary Industriesin the Territory.

The older men and women of this Census Division still have the idea, that Europeans and Chinese have white skins and they wear clean clothes,so when theycome around the villages, the people cannot tell them their problems to be solved, because they are afraid, that their clothes are dirty, so would not come to the Europeans. This fact was brought to our notice, when we told them that during the elections for House of Assembly, those illiterate people only have to ask the Administration officers who are conducting the election to fill in their preferences on the ballot paper. We told them that they must not get frightened, because they will not ask their friends to help them to fill their ballot papers so they have to come to the officer conducting the election for their help.

The members of the Finschhafen Local Government Council do not inform their people any new items of interest or major importance which arise during each meeting of the Councillors. During the patrol we asked the people what was their general attitude towards their Council and Administration, but everyone seemed to have have no faintest idea what their Council was doing for them. The only thing they know was that, that Council was there to supply them with water tanks , Aid Posts, Schools and collect Tax every council financial year.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

AGRICULTURE.

The food situation was very good throughout the whole Census Division. The officers of the Department of Agriculture does regular inspections of the individual subsistences and cash crpps. The people have been told or encouraged to plant more cash crops as cac oa, coffee and coconuts. The cocoa and ~~xxffxxx~~ coconuts are the the major cash crops in the Yabim Census Division.Coffee is not grown much here , due tothe unsuitablity of the soil,but some people do grow coffee in small holdings. The people have individual holdings but the majority of the people society plantings on the land which belongs to their clan or sub -clan. When the crops are harvested and sold , the money that they get for the is divided among the people who were working on the society planting,. if you ~~xxxxx~~ belong to this sub-clan or clan and you do not help to plant the crops , then you will not have you share of the ~~xxxx~~ money when it is distributed among the who ~~wer~~ working on the society planting.

The staple food of the Yabim Census Division is taro. Both types of taro are found throughout the whole Census Division. The XANTHOSOMA ~~xxxx~~ does not grow very well on the coast, but it does produces fair number of tubers. The COLOCASIA taro grows very well on the coast and on the slopes of themeuntains. The sweet potatoes is not found in many of the villages, but the three ~~xxxxx~~ villages where sweetpotatoes are found plentiful are : TIGEDU, BUSENG and MANGE. The surplus do not occur throughout the year. During the wet period,they have surplus of fresh foods availiable for sale. They sell these food to the people at Finschhafen town on Saturday which is the marketing day.

Marketing of cash crops is one of the major difficulties in the area .There are several buying pointsin the Census Division. The main buying points such as SIMBANG and BUKI acts as the ports for the area. ButBUKI ~~serves~~ is of major importance and serves all needs of Finschhafen. Although BUKI acts as the port some of the hinterlands, but there is a problem of transporting cocoa,coffee and copra to ~~the~~ port,because most of the productive areas are cut off from BUKI by some rivers which the vehicles cannot cross and some areas are too far from port. They are linked up with BUKI by a war time road which is still in good condition, but bridges ~~xx~~ for vehicles.This lack of transport facilities discourages the people a bit and they sometimes leaves the cocoa or coffee beans to rot the ontrees, because they it hard to sell their products.Some people from MANGE village carried cocoa beans on~~xx~~ their ~~xxxxxx~~ shoulders to SIKI fermentry which is about 20 to 25miles away from MANGE. The people from this village told us on the patrol that they have wait for the fermentry which is going to be built closer to their village, then they will start selling the cocoa beans, at the present they are going to let the cocoa pods to fall on to the ground to rot. We told them that they must notdo this because if the beans rot, then moulds will start growing on the ground, then on to the cocoa trees and may destroy the trees.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

There are seven tradex stores in this Census Division, Each one of these trade stores are owned by individual person, expect the one at KOLEM village is owned by a group of people. The goods for these tradex stores are ordered from Finschhafen Marketing Development Society or from Lae. Some of these tradex stores were established early last year while othershave been trading with native for a number of years. The owners of these trade stores have big cocoa or coconut plantation of the own. They have double income for their trade store and their cash crops each year.The owners of the six trade stores do not live on the money they get from the store but have gardens to grow food to supplement the diet. The exception was SAKI,the president of Finschhafen Local Government Council buys food from the people with the money he gets from his store, cocoa and copra.

The basket ware is not very important in this area. The only place where you can find basket making is the T.B hospital at BUTAWENG. The patients cannot find money,so they make the baskets and sell tothe people to earn money. The clerk for the hospital sends them to LAE or sells them to Europeans at Finschhafen station.The baskets are well designed so the prices rise from £1-10-0 to £3-0-0 or more.

The carvings of the TAMI ISLANDERS are beautifully decorated. The carvings are in the symbos of men, fish, dish and snakes. There is no groups working in this work. The estimated number of the people who are very skilful in carving marking is as I should say every one can make the beautiful wooden status of equal quality.There is no marketing for them to sellthese carvings. They just sell them to the Europeans at Finschhafen station. The Finschhafen Local Government Council have arrange to sell some of these carvings to an American Anthropologist in New York.

LAND.

Land is owned by the family groups, or individual throughout the Yabim Census Division. The communal system is widely used, due to the fact that nobody knows exactly who owns the land. So at the present, if a man wants to make garden for cocoa , coffee coconuts the permission has to be granted by the village elders before he actually plant the crops.

At KAMLOA and KOLEM, there is a policy which states that if anybody from another place marries a woman in these villages, and he promises to settle there, then it is the responsibility of the woman,s father and councillors to decide how many acres of land he should be given to grow his food crops and cash crops. There is certain qualification the man must have before he can be given the land. He should obey the Councillor according to council rules, that he works hard to improve the village and that he does not interfer with other women in the village.

At SOKANENG,there is a very old man called BUIAM who owns the whole land. The land at the above mentioned place was handed down from his ancestors , to his greatgrand fathers, grandfather and then to him now .If he dies his elder son will take over the authority. Any village man from SOKANENG cannot make gardens anywhere he likes, until he gets permission from BUIAM.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

LAND(cont,d)

The TAMI INLANDERS found it very hard to grow their food on the island,when the population increased.So the government gave permission for TAMI ISLANDERS to come and settle on the mainland. When the government station was at BUKI before the war, government got the permission from KASANGA people for Tami People to settle on the mainland. So the present at MALASIGA village haveno individual ownership of the land.

The NASINGALATU people have communal system too as rest of the people in the Census Division , but their land is divided into three clans.The names of the clans are: LANGAMU,LUMUSIGA and MOLU.The MOLU clans migrated to NASINGALATU,and they had no land so LUMUSIGA clans gave them some land to work onit. At thepresent the MOLU clans are more or less part of the LUMUSIGA,clan and if a man's father is from LANGAMU clan and his mother is from LUMUSIGA, he can have a land from his mother's clan or from his father's clan.The people told us that since the cash crop was introduced, the people used the land's for their families for the planting the permanent trees. They also told us that they have asked their relatives working in other districts to come home quickly and plant something on their land, but if they do not return quickly, they will have no land in future when they decide to come home to grow cash or subsistence crops.

HEALTH

The patrol was accompanied by a qualified Medical Officer, MrAssistant Mr R.Russell. He was responsible for the health side of the patrol. The general health of the people was satisfactory.The Medical Assistant examined 347 children of 2-10years of age for spleens and out of this total figure 133 were found with spleens. In the whole Census Division 7 people were found with Tinea, 5 with Elephantiasis, 1 with Fever and 1 Pneumonia. There were 14 pregnant.women in the whole Census Division. The deaths reported on the patrol were mainly of children from 2-10 years of age. The Medical Assistant found that cause of this deaths were from Malaria. Apart from the children the the adults males and females from 30- 40 years of age died of pneumonia.

EDUCATION

The Luthern Mission village schools are found in each village throughout the whole CensusDivision. The classes starts from Preparatory Preparetory to grade three.There are two Primary I. Schools in the YABIM area which teaches the same grades as the Mission Schools. But But the both boys and girls school at Dregerhafen have grades from five to six . The attendance for the Primary Schools is about 30 - 40 pupil. The average for the Primary I. Schools is identical to that of the village schools.The total attendance at boys school is about 200 students while the girls have 60-70 students.

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads were very good throughout out the Census Division. The patrol route follows the old war time road which is still in good condition . The four wheel vehicle can travel from Finschhafen as far as MALASIGA village. There are no bridges on these creeks or rivers, although there are twenty-one creeks in this Census Division. In the raining seasons the creeks are widened and depths are deepened. So canoes have to be used to transport the patrol personels and the equipments. The creeks dry up during the dry season. The road as a general is pretty good throughout the YABIM Census Division. The old army road goes as far as MALASIGA village, and the approximate distance is about ten miles.At the end of this war time road , the road follows the coast line as far as BUTALA which is the end of the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District. It has rather a good road too. On the eastern end of the Yabim area , it has good road for all types of vehicle, that goes past KAMLOA which is the other end of the Census Division. There are several bridges on this side of the area. The main one is at suspension bridge across the MAPE RIVER. The products from the western end of the Yabim area cannot come through the entrepot at Finschhafen due to the long distances and the numerous creeks or the rivers. But the eastern ends can send it's products to Finschhafen port, except the bridges at Mape River is not capable of carrying any vehicles.

MISSIONS.

In the south easterly directions of the YABIM CENSUS DIVISION there are no large Mission establishments but there are small Mission village churches. The north easterly direction of the CENSUS DIVISION has large establishments as BUTAWENG T.B. hospital which is situated close to the bank of MAPE River. Recently, the Administration hospital at FINSCHHAFEN town was closed down and the all the medicine were shifted to Butaweng hospital. Now the Mission and the Administration are running the hospital. The T.B hospital at Butaweng is a modern type building which holds about 3 to 400 patients. On the northern side of MAPE River there is a large hospital at Buwangi. This hospital holds about 1 to 200 patients. The staffs for both hospitals are, a doctor each and some medical assistants, qualified nurses and the hospital orderlies.

The Luthern Mission uses three common languages in their churche. So when the Mission conference is going to be held in Kotte language, the Kottes will sent in more delegates then the Yabim and Madang. This year's conference was held at Markham in Yabim language, so Yabim had the majority of the delegates. The delegates for the conference have to be appointed by each group of three language speaking groups in the meeting. The meeting will be chaired by the Pastor of the village where the meeting is to be held. At the meeting the minutes will be recorded in minutes book. In the meeting they discuss the future improvement of the Luthern Mission congregational system.

APPENDICES.

CASH CROPS.

COCONUT	MATURED		IMMATURED
	57483		5790
GRAND TOTAL		63,273	
COCOA	9,000		[illegible]00
TOTAL		22,700	
ARABICA COFFEE	33,000		NIL
TOTAL		33,000	
ROBUSTAN COFFEE	1,000		2500
TOTAL		3,500	
REST HOUSES		5	

	ADMINISTRATION	COUNCIL	MISSION.
AID POSTS	NIL	3	NIL
HOSPITAL	NIL	NIL	2
CLINICS	1	NIL	NIL
SCHOOLS	2	-	12
ILLNESSES			
TINEA	7		
ELEPHANTIASIS	5		
FEVER	1		
PNEUMONIA	1		

YABIM CENSUS DIVISION
LEGEND

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen.
MOROBE DISTRICT.

67-1-2.

GS;ICS.

30th November, 1963.

The District Officer,
LAE.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 4 1963-64 - YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

Please find report of a patrol conducted by Mr. Koavea Karukuru, Assistant Patrol Officer in Training, covering a patrol to the Yabim Census Division, together with claim for Camping Allowance and a map of the area patrolled. Late submission of the report is regretted, but I have delayed forwarding it until a map was provided on return of Mr. Karukuru from a Siassi patrol on the 24th November.

Villages: This appears to be satisfactory and we expect some improvement in their appearance when their supplies of old corrugated black iron runs out, and the native people return to the use of thatch or are in a position to purchase new iron.

Officials - Councillors. Communication between the Councillors and the people of their electorates appears to be limited. This can only be improved with more contact by patrolling officers, assisting the Councillors in their duties and explaining the responsibility of the people to the Councillors and the Councillors to the people.

Political Situation. The patrol seems to have done a good job in the Electoral Education Programme. Paragraphs 2 and 3 on page three of the report needs some clarification. Mr. Karukuru has advised that interest and not excitement was aroused by the possibility of having forty-four Members in the House of Assembly. He found it difficult to explain why the majority of native Members in the House would not necessarily mean self-government, and did not introduce the subject, but replied to the question only if it was asked. The explanation recorded as being given to the people should have been satisfactory to them.

Mr. Lawrey is at present patrolling the Yabim Area, again on electoral education and by the time this is completed the Yabim people should have a good idea of electoral procedures.

As far as the attitude of the people to the Native Local Government Council goes, Mr. Karukuru has gained the impression that the people generally are not particularly interested and their responsibility extends only in the provision of taxes. As far as they are concerned the Council then does everything else. This attitude can only be changed by more time being spent among the people of the Council area by the Supervising Officers.

Agriculture. The question of a fermentary in the YABIM Area was discussed with the Agricultural Officer some time ago. Rural Progress Societies are being established in the KOTTE-YABIM Areas, but to date the YABIM people have not yet raised the £400 necessary for the establishment of a Society in their area. Those who

feel inclined to carry their beans to SIKI in the KOTTE Division should do so. The Administration vehicle on the other side of the Mape River transports their beans to the cocoa fermentary. I still find it difficult to understand why Rural Progress Societies are being established in an area where an extensive co-operative organization, F.M.D.S. is active, and this activity should fall within the developmental programme of that Society. This seems to me to be most confusing to the native people in that they are share-holders in Namasu and F.M.D.S. and if they want their cocoa processed they must be share-holders in the Rural Progress Society.

Forestry. It would be appreciated if you would pass on the note on forests to the Department in Lae. I understand that they intend to visit Finschhafen next year to assess forest resources and stimulate tree planting.

Land. One can envisage complex land problems in the future when absentee labourers return to their villages with the intention of planting cash crops, only to find no provision has been made for them and that there is no more suitable land available.

General. The report is satisfactory and shows that Mr. Karukuru is aware of what should be done on patrol. His English expression could be improved considerably, and I am sure this will come with practice. Spelling and typographical errors are numerous, but again practice should improve presentation.

Gordon Smith.

GORDON SMITH,
Assistant District Officer.

Copy.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN
14th October 1963.

67-1-2.

G.SMITH. A.D.O.

Assistant Patrol Officers in Training;
Kosvea Karukuru,
Avosa Sizoa,
Native Affairs Training Centre,
Finschhafen.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS YABIM PATROL No.4 - 63/64.

Please proceed on the above patrol on Monday 14th October 1963. You will accompany Mr.R.Russell, E.M.A. for the duration of the patrol and give all necessary assistance to ensure the efficient completion of the patrol.

2. Constable Awin Reg. No.9541 will accompany you on the patrol.

3. The duration of the patrol will be approximately two weeks and apart from the reporting on the usual subjects I would like you to undertake the following specific tasks.

(a) Explain to the people in each village you visit, the electoral procedures whoch will take place prior to and during the 1964 House of Assembly Elections. Give specific emphasis to the marking of ballot papers.

(b) Compile a traverse of the patrol using a compass and pacing, the distances.

(c) Report on the general attitude of the people to their Council and the Administration.

(d) Past and present land tenure laws in the Census Division.

4. Mr.Karukuru, being the senior officer of the Native Affairs on the patrol, will be responsible for the efficient carrying out of the Department's functions. Do not however engage in any activity over which you have no jurisdiction.

5. Mr. Dwyer will visit the patrol within the first week but do not hesitate to my advise if you are uncertain of anything. You may also seek advice if necessary from Mr.Russell who is an experienced Officer.

6. Two additional duties on the patrol will be to report on the working of the Mission Congregational System and location of coronas and sand deposits suitable for road and concrete work.

7. You should have an enjoyable and constructive patrol.

(GORDON SMITH)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

DISTRICT OF MOROBE. REPORT No. FIN.4 1963/64.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY.KOAVEA.KARUKURU A.P.O-in-Training.

AREA PATROLLED. YABIM CENSUS DIVISION.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL. Mr.R.RUSSELL E.M.A
AVOSA SIAOA A.P.O-in-Training.
CONSTABLE AWIN Reg.No. 9541.
2 MEDICAL ORDERLIES.

DURATION OF PATROL. 14/10/63 to 29/10/63 (excluding 23rd to 29th.Days spend on station.Number of days on patrol, 8 days).

LAST PATROL TO THE AREA.
D.N.A PATROL 5th, July 1963.
D.A.S.F PATROL December 1962.
P.H.D PATROL 15th, July 1962.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL. As per attached instructions by A.D.O and the acquiring of a general knowledge for the two Assistant Patrol Officers in conducting a solo patrol.

MAP REFERENCE. 2022 Huon Gulf Special, 4 miles to the inch.

---------- oooOooo ----------

DIARY OF PATROL.

Monday 14th October.Prepared patrol gears to move out at 1400 hrs. Left GAGIDU station by truck at 15.15 hrs accompanied by E.M.A. Mr.Russell and fellow A.P.O. Mr.Siaoa.Arrived NASINGALATU village at 15.30 hrs.Mr.Russell back to GAGIDU station.Self and Mr.Siaoa overnight at NASINGALATU.

Tuesday 15th October.Left NASINGALATU 13.30 hrs after talks on the House of Assembly Elections.Arrived KWALANSAM 14.50 hrs.Changed carriers proceeded to MALASIGA and arrived 15.20 hrs.Waited for Mr.R.Russell who later arrived at 14.45 hrs.Looked around the village with Mr.Russell.Overnight at MALASIGA.

Wednesday 16th October.Departed MALASIGA 0900 hrs.Arrived BUSIGA 10.00 hrs.Departed Busiga again after change of carriers arriving MANGE at 11.10 hrs.Left MANGE arriving TIGIDU 13.45 hrs.Left TIGIDU again for BUTALA arriving there about 10 minutes walk.Overnight at BUTALA.

THURSDAY 17th October.~~xxxx~~ Left BUTALA for TIGIDU arriving 10.40 hrs Started talking to the people about House fo Assembly Elections at 11.00 hrs till 1400 hrs.Then talks with the local entrepremurs till 1500 hrs.Mr.Russell arrived from TAMIGIDU at 15.30 hrs.E.M.A inspected the village people for health matters till 1600 hrs. Village inspections with E.M.A. Overnight at TIGIDU.

Friday 18th October.Left TIGIDU at 09.[illegible] hrs arriving MANGE 12.15 hrs.Started talking to the people at 1300 hrs till 1600 hrs. Then talks with entreprenurs.Overnight at MANGE.

Saturday 19th October.Left MANGE 09.00 hrs arriving BUSIGA 10,45hrs. Talked to the peolpe on House of Assembly Elections till 13.45 hrs. Left Busiga 1400 hrs arriving MALASIGA 15.15 hrs.~~xx~~ E.M.A Mr.Russell paraded the village people and took census of all illnesses,and gave B.C.G injections to the new born children. E.M.A left ~~x~~ for GAGIDU the same afternoon.Overnight at MALASIGA.

Sunday 20th October. Observed at MALASIGA .In the afternoon when the Councillar got permission from the Mission Pastor,gave talks on house of Assembly Elections from 13.30 hrs to 15.30 hrs. Overnight at MALASIGA.

~~Monday 20th October. Departed KWALANSAM~~

Monday 21th October.Departed KAJASIGA 08.15 hrs arrived KASANGA 09.00 hrs.Talks on House of Assembly Elections at 09.30 hrs till 12.30 hrs.Left KASANGA arrived KWALANSAM 13.30 hrs. Met A.D.O and Mr.Russell.House of Assembly Election talks,then their land tenure system till 18.30 hrs.Overnight at KWALANSAM.

Tuesday 22st October.Departed KWALANSAM for GAUINLABU at 0815 hrs. Arrived Gauinlabu at 1000 hrs. Talked to the people on House of Assembly Elections till 12.30 hrs. Then discussions of land tenure system past and present E.M.A Mr Russell left for Kasanga while self continued to Sokaneng accompanied by fellow A.P.O Mr. A. Siaoa. Arrived Sokaneng 14.30 hrs. Talks on House of Assembly Elections till 17.30 hrs, left for Bugaim, arriving 18.30 hrs, caught truck back to Gagidu station.

Wednesday 23/10/63

Left Gagidu by A.D.O's car for Gingala at 0915 hrs. Arrived Gingala at 0935 hrs. Commenced talking to the people about the House of Assembly Elections, accompanied by fellow A.P.O Mr. Siaoa. Finished at 11.45 hrs. Walked to Dregerhafen and waited for A.D.O but no sign of him by 12.45 so walked to Gagidu station arriving at 13.45 hrs Started writing up the Patrol Report.

Thursday 24/10/63.

Left Gagidu at 09.15 hrs per A.D.O's car for Butaweng hospital. Finished talking to the patients at 11.30 hrs, and proceeded to Simbang village. Villagers away in the garden, so returned to Gagidu Patrol Report in the afternoon.

Friday 25/10/63.

Departed Gagidu at 0900 hrs per station land rover for Simbang village. Talked on Electoral Procedures then proceed to Kolem village. People away on their normal day activities, so returned to Gagidu arriving 14.15 hrs. Patrol Report in the afternoon. Mr Russell (E.M.A.) left for Moresby on Thursday 24th thus the last 3 villages were continued without his presence.

Saturday 26/10/63.

Writing Patrol Report till 1300 hrs.

Sunday 27/10/63.

Sunday observed.

Monday 28/10/63.

Continued patrol report until 1100 hrs then station per land rover to for Mape bridge. Walked from Mape 11.15 hrs arriving 12.45 hrs at Kamloa. People not present so the Councillor rang the bell for all the women to come back. No sign of them by 14.30 so tried to come to Kolem but all went off when it was 13 noon, so stayed at Kamloa and waited yet no sign of people arriving

from garden so returned to Gagidu at 16.45 hrs per land rover.

Tuesday 29/10/63.

Left Gagidu at 0900 hrs by bicycle for Kamloa arriving at 1000 hrs. Waited for Kolems to arrive. Started talking to the people at 10.45 hrs and finished at 13.30 hrs. Answered all the quirics and talked with the people till 14.45 hrs. Returned to Gagidu arriving 15.40 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol was conducted by E.M.A. Mr.Russell mainly for the purpose of geneval medical inspection and to give B.C.G injections to the new born children.However no senior officer of the Department of Native Affairs was going out on patrol at that time,therefore two Assistant Patrol Officers were told to accompany Mr.Russell on the patrol to carry out the Department's functions and to give talks on House of Assembly Elections.

The YABIM census division consists of 16 villages,all situated along a small coastal coronas belt running from KAMLOA in the north to BUTALA in the south westerly direction of GACIDU station.The wet season of the area is from May to September of each year.Though the area gets heavy rain rain during this wet season, the area itself is not heavily forested mainly due to coral.One ar area in the whole of the census division with good timber stand is the area between GAUINLABU and SOKANENG.

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS.

The reception of patrol was very pleasing.This area have been under the Administration for a long time and one sense the welcoming atmosphere of the people,especially when the indegenes hear of a medical officer is on the patrol.As the latter was the case,nearly in all the villages many people came up to European Medical Assistant willingly with their complaints for his advice.The cases that were considered necessary to be treated were attended to on the spot,but where it was of minor cases advice was given to attend the local Aid Posts,because the medical supplies taken on patrol was not sufficient to meet every need.

Villages:In each villages all the houses are of native style.They are built of bush material with old rusty corrugated iron roofing collected from the remains of the last war.The walls are the same.During hot season it gets very hot inside those houses and makes it very uncomfortable to live in,because of no ceiling or inner walls.Some people have taken the advantage of using paint. Few houses in each village are still using the thatch roofs.

The advantage one has over another is that,the thatch roofs have to be replaced every now and then where as the corrugated iron roofs do not have to be for a long time.The thatch roofs are much cooler in dry season.Another disadvantage of having iron roof is that when it used on a new house one could not tell new from the old one.This made all the villages with houses of corrugated iron roofing look very dull at first sight.

The water supply in each village is very good,because they have small streams flowing by the villages.The carrying of water seems to be main trouble,but the Council has now started a project of bringing water to the villages by a pipe line or insta-

Villages(Cont'd).

llations of 1,000 gallon tanks so this problem should be solved in the very near future.

Each village visited were very clean and well looked after.The hygiene and sanitation were satisfactory,but a fully detailed report was undertaken by the Europeun Medical Assistant M.R.Russell who is more experienced in the matter.

Village Officials.

The whole of the census division is inside the Finschhafen Native Local Government Council therefore the elected members (Coucillors) are village officials.Most of these Councillors are doing very good job,but are not keeping up to date in telling the people work of the Council.(See Political Situation).There is one exception,the Councillor at TIGIDU.He did not appear to the patrol as a good interpreter of Council to the people.When the House of Assembly Election talks were given in each village the patrol had to have to interpret for non Pidgin speakers.This fellow acted as a interpreter and instead of telling the people exactly what has been said he was adding some of his own ideas,and in places where he could not express himself properly;he kept on repeating the sentence;The rest is just the same as I told you before.As he continued this for about 5 minutes after commencing he had to be replaced,because the message was not been conveyed to the people who could not speak Pidgin.Asked why this was so they said that they have no knowledge or quite seldom hear of what is happening with the Council since this fellow took over from the previous office bearer.

The Councillor at KASANGA is the opposite of what has been said before.He is fairly intelligent sort of fellow,and is very interested in his work as a councillor.He did very good job in explaining of the ballot paper and procedures involved in marking it.This Elections of House of Assembly is very important that to make sure all the KASANGAS understood the electoral procedures NAIA attented talks given at MALASIGA,KASANGA and at KWALANSAM villages,in order to get some ideas to answer questions of his people after the patrol returned to Gagidu.There were two other councillors to whom the same thing could be said.They were SAKI of NASINGALATU village and BARIP of KAMLOA.

Political Situation.

Most of the people are aware of the fact that there is to be a big change in the government of this Territory next year.As most of the D.N.A patrol going out at the moment concerned mainly with the electoral procedures that will be taking place prior to and during the 1964 House of Assembly Elections,people are wondering what this new government is going to be.Most of the questions asked were answered with the aid of explanatory memo and leaflets containing the facts about the House of Assembly.

The question of having 44 indegenes members in the new Council and what they are going to do has caused some excitement andthe people who are uneducated have or wrong intepretation of it. This excitement made few of the people to think that this is the time the people have been waiting for.Having a majority of the members in the new Council made some of people think that they are going to run the government.

Though the question was raised in few places precautions against questions of this nature were taken in every village.In places where the questions arose it was carefully explained to the people that this was not the case.The purpose of having a majority of members in the new Council was to give more indegenes the opportunity of learning more about running of a country by the Central Government.This is the first time that the indegenes have a majority in the Government and the more we have the better it is,because this will make people preparef for the time in future when they are capable of running their own government,and not next year.

Also the people were told that eventhough the Territory might have more trained policians in future we still will not be able to run the government if there is no money to run the government. At present the Territory's Administration depends for it's existence solely on Commonwealth Grant from the Australian Government each year,which has been increasing every year with the rate of development until this year it was £25,000,000.Until such time that the internal revenue of the Territory from her own economy exceeds or receives this much,it will be a long time yet before the people are capable of taking over the government.

People were also told that Australia will continue helping us with this money and will stay in the country as long as we want them to be.She will stay in this country and protect the people from any foreign powers,and make sure that the people are capable of taking over when she leaves.

Political Situation.

The general attitude of the people towards Administration and their Local Government Council was not very impressive. Though they are aware of what the Administration is doing for them as well as their own Council,but they seem to have no idea of the aims of the Council and the Administration.Asked if they had any comments or ideas of why they have a Council,the work of the Administration none had anything to say on the subjects.People have been taking everything for granted from the Administration before the introduction of Local Government Councils,and the attitude still remains with the people.Most of the people have not woken up to the fact that they should take keen interest in their Council to keep it going.As far as they know that Council is there to collect taxes and money from the tax will be spent on building Aid Posts and water supplies.All they worry about is that they will pay tax to the Council and Council will do the work for the people but they have not realize that it is the people themselves that make up the Council so they will have to do the work.Instead they intend to sit back again.

The people could not be blamed for this of course. It is the work of the Administration officers and the Councillors. The Administration Officers go through the area two to three times a year,so the Councillors should be doing most of the work.The Councillors are not telling thepeople about new things or may be anything of special interest that may arise at a Council meeting, in order to keep people informed and retain their interest in the current affairs of Cuoncil.

The attitude towards the Mission was very outstanding. The Mission works in a way what is termed to be the Congregational System.The meeting of this Congregational System is held at a regular intevals.Local pastors or Mission Teachers act as chairman and some literate person will act as secretary to write down what has been discussed at the meeting.Subjects discussed at this meeting as people told us were of Religious matters.There seemed to be two kinds of this movement.During the patrol a recent meeting of all young people was held at NASINGALATU and every youth NASINGALATU down as far as Busiga attended the meeting.When the patrol arrived at MALASIGA only the old people were present.When the European Medical Assistant lined the people for medical check up every youth between the age of 14 to 21 was absent attending this meeting at NASINGALATU.

At these meetings the people choose representatives to go to the big meetings at head Mission stations,e.g. villages from BUTALA to

Political Situation.

BUSIGA would send their representatives to TANIGILU while those from MALASIGA to KAMLOA would go to HELDSBACH or SATTLEBERG.At the head Mission station,representatives from each village will choose sub-district representatives to go to the District conferences like the recent one held at MARKHAM.

Agricalture.

The staple foods of the area taro and sweet potatoes.Rest of villages have enough land to grow enough of these subsistence crops except the TAMI islanders who are now living at MALASIGA.Originally they had no land on the mainland.As the population increased they found that the small island could not supply the necessary food for everybody.So an area of land was bought from the KAISANGA people when the previous Sub-District Office used to be down at BUKI.These people still find it very hard at the moment to work on this land after the cash crops have been introduced to the area.No European vegetables are grown in this area,because of hot climate and poor quality of land to make it very difficult for the people to grow these vegetables.The fresh foods that are sold at GAGIDU station market are taros(both types Xanthosoma and Colocasia) and sweet potatoes.

Apart from coconut;cocoa and coffee have been introduced to the area.Cocoa is grown by majority of and a very few people are growing only Robusta coffee.Introduction of cash crops have very great effect on their land tenure.After all the enquiries and informations obtained about the land tenure it appears to be that the people are racing one another to see who plants the most.Full details of land tenure is given under land.

The planting in each village is on the individual basis except the TAMI people at MALASIGA.Everyone plants a certain area of land.After all plantings are finished ,the planted area is then divided into small sections according to number of people who worked on the land.Each individual can look after his only section after it has been divded and allocated to him specically.

The cash crops were planted not very long ago and are not fully matured yet.Only coconut have been sold at OLIGIDU F.M.B.S store,Mission and NAMASU.Cocoa and coffee have been sold only once or twice to NAMASU and Mission at HELDSBACH.

Agriculture (Continued).

Now the Council has built a fermentry at SIKI in the KOTTE census division for the people to sell their cocoa and coffee.However the problem of transport handicaps the YABIM people to take all their produce all the way to SIKI.

This problem of transport was brought to the notice of the patrol whether there is a possibility of building a one fermentry at BUKI for the YABIM people.An advice was given to the people to discuss the matter with the local Agricultural Officer at an Agricultural meetings,so that they can consult the Council for it's decision.The reason for this was that local Agricultural Officer has more knowledge of the potential of the cash crops,demands a fermentry or not.

The total number of cash crops appear below were census figures of the census division obtained from the local Agricultural Officer's census statistics.The total number of coconut is 63,273 of which 9.1% are not bearing yet.For cocoa 22,700 of which 60% are yet to bear.Coffee (Arabica) 33,000 all matured,(Robusta) 3,500 71.5% of the total are yet to bear.

Livestock.

Only livestock seen in the census division was pigs. Each village has pigs,numers varying from village to village depending on the sizes.

Forests.

One area between GAUINLABU and SOKANENG was found to have good timber stand,but could not tell what sort of trees and the quality of it.People in this seem to be cutting the forestry to make gardens without giving a thought to the timber.

Commerce and Industry.

Trade stores at Malasiga,Busiga and Tigidu have been closed down at the time of patrol.The entreprenurs have not got sufficient money to buy the necessary goods or meet the costs involved in transport,and freight charges.Only the villages close to the station or near to NAMASU as MASINGALATU,KOLEM and KAMLOA are.Here the entreprenurs are running their trade stores,each keeping an up to date account of their business transactions.All these people get their foods from the garden,except SAKI of MASINGALATU who sometimes has to buy some of his food stuffs,but he does not live entirely on the income from his business.

Commerce and Industry(Cont'd).

MANASE of MALASIGA has a boat which he used for fishing and taking goods from LAE to the coastal villages for the entrepreneurs.The motor became unserviceable and had to be repaired.The day patrol arrived MALASICA from MANGE the owner was testing the repaired motor,and people are hoping to start fishing and have their business back into swing again.

Land.

As the patrol made enquiries about from whom the permission must be obtained before any land is disposed off.People thought that the Administration was trying to buy the land off the people.They went very strongly against this,but it was carefully explained to the people that this was not the case.All the patrol asked for was to find out from thepeople themselves how they have the rights to own land,whether from mother's side or from the father's side.

When they all understood quite well what has been intended,they said that the land is owned by the community as whole.In NASINGALATU the land is owned by three clans namely: LANGALU,LUNSIGA,and KOLU.There is a headman in each clan and permission have to be obtained through each headman of each clan before an individual of the clan could work business on it.There is also a case of owning land both from mother and father's side.Hence some of the NASINGALATU people work their business either on mother's or father's depending on which side has more land.

The position in KASANGA and SOKANENG is different from that of NASINGALATU.At KASANGA the patrol was told that all the land under the name of KASANGA belongs to great grandfather of NAIA the Councillor.His great grandfather came to KASANGA and brought all his friends after he settled,and he is believed to be the sole of owner of all of KASANGA's land.Other people were given the usufructory rights.The system has been follwed up until present day,the patrol was told.At SOKANENG it is much the same.One old man name KIYAN has the right to say which area of land an individual is to work. Any discussion on lands under the name of SOKANENG this old man has the final say in it.

All the rest have no knwledge of who actually own the land.When enquiry was made about the ownership all said that they have no knowledge of where their great grand parents came from.As far as the people know their forefathers came from different places and settled as each of the village is to-day,and started working on the land without considering the ownership of it.The present generation follow the same principle but they have to notify the village elders first before undertaking any business activities.

Land (Cont'd).

Eventhough Administration has no intention of buying land nor anybody is asking the people to buy land off them, the general attitude of the people is that they are not going to sell any in future, except in the case of foreign natives male natives marrying a local girl. Land could be granted to this native provided he has the residential qualifications, i.e. the person concerned has to promise that he will live in that village for the rest of his life and obey and follow orders of the local leaders.

The people were asked whether they made any provisions for those who are working in station away from their homes. Some villages, people said that they have enough land for those who are working away elsewhere. In villages like NASINGALATU and MALASIGA (TAMI ISLANDERS) it is the case of first in get served and late comers miss out. People were asked whether they really meant what they said or not. After thinking over it, they said that no definite conclusion had been reached on this angle but believe strongly that this is gonig to be the case in future with the increasing population The best way as the people themselves suggested was for those who are working away to come home and start planting some sort of cash crops and leave to their relatives to look after it so that they will have something to come back to after they have finished working on the station.

Courts and Complaints.

As the Assistant Patrol Officers on the patrol were instructed not to be involved in any activities over which they had no no jurisdiction, this was closely followed during the patrol and so two officers did not engage themselves in any magisterial matters. However, A told the two officers to tell the people to bring their complaints or court cases straight to the Sub-District Office, but no complaints or court cases were brought to the notice of the patrol.

Rest Houses.

All the villages in the census division are accessible either by trafficable road or by a short distance of walking from the station. Only five rest houses were seen on the patrol. Out of these five rest houses four are bilt of bush materials with thatch roofs, except the one at MALASIGA which is built of good solid sawn timber with corrugated iron roofing.

The walking distances between rest houses from MALASIGA to BUSIGA to MANGE are one hour each way except from SOMANENG to MALASIGA and from MANGE to BUTALA: 3hrs for the first and 2½hrs for the latter.

Carriers.

It was rather difficult to hire carriers in this area because of the large percentage of the absentees are males.Male natives present in the village were rather unwilling to carry but when they saw that women were voluteering to carry then the men took all of the heavy cargoes and what was left were shared by the women. The rate of pay in this area is 1/- an hour.Their willingness to carry goos as far as the next village eventhough it may be only 35 to 45 minutes walk.

Health.

There was a qualified European MedicalAssistant on patrol and he took health side of the patrol and a full report on the subject is submitted by the said officer.Acomment is to be made here to the fact that people are reluctant in coming to hospital at a first sign of illness.They wait until it gets worse or too late to be cured e.g. number of cases of elephantiasis and tinea were recorded during the patrol.(See Appendix)

Education.

There is a Mission school in each village except MANGE,whose children are attending the school at BUSIGA village. Standards taught at these schools are from kintergarden up to standar one.Subjects taught are mainly the YABIM language,Religion simple mathematics and English.

Only two Administration schools in the area apart from the Education Centre at DREGERHAFEN.One of the two schools is KAMBILI with a European teacher in-charge and the one is at TIGIDU only supervised by two native teachers.The TIGIDU school has 31 children attending the school of which there are nine girls and twenty-two boys.The KAMBILI school is a barding school and the children from as far as MALASIGA to KAMLOA are attending the school.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads north of GAGIDU station is trafficable as far as MAPEriver.On the other side it is still Trafficable past KAMLOA ,the last village of YABIMcensus division up as far as SATTLEBERG in the KOTTE census division.South of GAGIDU station the vehicle could go as far as NASINGAIATU.On the other side of NASINGAIATU down as far as MALASIGA the old army road is still in good condition.

Roads and Bridges (Cont'd).

The people have ovelooked the cleaning of it and now it is overgrown.From BUSIGA to BUTALA the road runs straight along the beach and is very well maintained.It is very easy to put vehicularroad,but main problem that will facesuch project will be building of bridges across,the rivers and ceeks.The total number of creeks and rivers between NASINGALATU and BUTALA is twenty.Half these total number are subject to flooding during the wet season.Expences involved in building good bridges will be very great.At present the economic progress is very little.Cocoa coffee and coconut are new plantings,and there is no such great demand for roads,because the people are easily served with mission Namasu boats and P.M.D.S boat for their transport.

One of the instructions to the two officers on patrol was to locate fresh water sand deposits and coronas for road works. Each village was asked where these could be found.The only place that white fresh water sand deposits are,is at MONGI river.The people said that the sand deposits are all along the banks from the mouth right up the river.

The area with solid coronas for road works is between GINGALA and MALASIGA along the small coastal strip about three to six or seven miles wide from coast up to the foothills.The army use to get coronas from this area.On the way to GAUINLABU from KWALANSAM the patrol visited the old places with the local people where the bulldozers used to dig up the coronas.Two villages inland are GAUINLABU and SOKANENG.There is an old army road going from KWALANSAM to GAUINLABU as far as head of BUKA creek.The topography on the other side of BUKA creek towards GAUINLABU is not very steep and there is possibility of putting a road in future.

Airfields.

Only one airstrip which is looked after by the Department of Civil Aviation staffs,near GAGIDU station.It is very well maintained otherwise there is no comment on the subject.

Missions.

The head mission in the consus division is at LOGAWENG in the south westly direction of GAGIDU station just above the Finschhafen airport.It run by Europeans with trained natives.The only mission here the Lutheran Mission and has very strong control or influence over the people.

People pay very strict attention to mission activities e.g. the daily devotions,prayers must be conducted at least twice a day morning and evening from Monday to Sunday.There seems to be great

Mission (Cont'd).

gathering for the mission patrol than there is for the Administration patrol.It was fairly difficult to find out from the people about the matter discussed at this meetings,because they all appear to be very suspicious of the officers asking them too many questions.The best way to find out what has been discussed at this meetings was to attend one of the meetings with permissions from the mission leaders,but unfortunately none arose at the time of patrol.

Anthropological:

Apart from MALASIGA there is no stories of anthropological interest was obtained from all the villages.The present generation have no ideas of where their forefathers came from.The TAMI islanders had no home on the mainland before.They came to the mainland and settled at MALASIGA when the previous government station was down at BUKI.

They too have no idea of where exactly or how they came to be on the island in the first place but there are two stories which the people believe to be their originality.They came from either of the two places SIASSI or one of the villages on the headaters of MONGI river.

In the first place they have the same dialect as the people of SIASSI island.Their culture of in making canoes is the same as that of SIASSI islanders.

Secondly another story they believe is that a woman was washing up the headwater of MONGI river when she was suddenly washed away by flood water.She climbed up on to a tree as it flowed down the river and got into the hole of the tree.The tree flowed out to sea and cureent took it to TAMI island.The woman was pregnant and by the time it got to TAMI she gave a birth.Whether the baby was a male or female they do not know and how the population increased from this they have no idea.They believe this because the present generation up at headwater of MONGI river near PINDIU have the same story.There is no definite proof of this because only TAMI people told the patrol that people up at PINDIU of finish area have the story,but not any one man told this to the patrol.

Personnel.

Only one member of the R.P.&.N.G.C accompanied the patrol.The officers on patrol were only Trainee Assistant Patrol Officers:and had no authority to give strict orders on what to do and what not to do.Constable AWIN Reg.No.9541 co-operated with the patrol very well and did his duties very well without having being told.

Appendices.

Cash Crops.

	Matured.		Immatured.
Coconut.	57483	+	5790
	63,273		
Cocoa.	9,000	+	13,700
Total	22,700		
Coffee (A)	33,000	+	Nil
Total	33,000		
Coffee (R)	1,000	+	2,500
	3,500		

Rest Houses.	5

Aid Posts.	Admin.	Council.	Mission.
	Nil	3	Nil
Hospitals.	Nil	Nil	1
Clinics.	1	Nil	Nil
Schools.	2	Nil	12

Illnesses.

Tinea	7
Elephantiasis	5
Fever	1
Pneumonia	1

KOAVEA.KAFOKURU.
(Assistant Patrol Officer-in-Training)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe, Finschhafen S/D Report No. 5 of 63/64

Patrol Conducted by Terence Dwyer, Assistant District Officer

Area Patrolled SIASSI Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. R. Russell, E.M.A.

Natives A.P.O.s Messrs. K. Karukuru, A. Siaoa, K. Kila.

Duration—From 5 / 11 /19 63 to 23 / 11 /1963

Number of Days 19

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes

Last Patrol to Area by—District Service MARCH, 1963

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol (a) to conduct a local government survey
(b) to explain the facts about the House of Assembly elections
(c) to conduct Native Labour Inspections at Gizarum, Lablab and Awelkon
(d) routine administration.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1/5/1964

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-6-27

26th May, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2-61/64 - FINSCHHAFEN:

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report and accompanying comments is acknowledged with thanks.

The Report itself is most comprehensive and a credit to Mr. Dwyer.

The people have certainly revealed a high intelligence in that there was little confusion in their minds as to the functions of Local Government Councils and the central House of Assembly body.

c.c. Executive Officer (Lands)
Executive Officer (Local Govt.)
Executive Officer (Field Admin.)
Mr. S. Julius, Anthropologist.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

Passed to you for your information please.

(J.K. McCarthy) Director.

67.6:27

(27)

42-5-1.

~~44-1-1.~~

7 - MAY 1964

HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

Sub-District Office,
Morobe District.
FINSCHHAFEN.

GS;ICS.

23rd January, 1964.

The District Officer,
LAE.

NATIVE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL SURVEY - SIASSI.

I am forwarding a comprehensive report on a survey conducted by Mr. T. Dwyer, Assistant District Officer on the potential of the SIASSI Census Division for the establishment of Local Government Councils, together with a map of the area.

The sizes of the electorates vary from 142 to 493, an average of one Councillor for every 340 people approx. There is also disproportionate representation in the KAINANGA Group, i.e. 6 councillors for 1,546 people an average of 258 approx. This will have to be revised. The anomalies were discussed by myself and Mr. Dwyer after which Appendix F was prepared. After the House of Assembly elections are completed I intend to patrol SIASSI giving explanatory talks on Councils, after which it is possible that an amended Draft Proclamation may be drawn up.

Mr. Lee will have an amount of patrolling to do before he becomes 'au fait' with the native situation in SIASSI, and I suggest that we plan to have the Council promulgated in October/ November, 1964, which will give ample time for the necessary pre-election education and also allow Mr. Lee and myself to familiarize ourselves with the area.

The report was handed to me on the 8th January, 1964.

GORDON SMITH,
Assistant District Officer.

~~ADO(Lg)~~

(26)

44-1-1

Native Affairs Training Centre,
FINSCHHAFEN, Morobe District.

19th December, 1963.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL SURVEY - SIASSI CENSUS DIVISION

The abovementioned survey was carried out during Finschhafen Patrol No. 5 of 63/64 and the following details are submitted in accordance with the form outlined in Departmental Standing Instructions, Vol. 1, page 156:-

(A) INTRODUCTION

Topography

The Siassi Census Division comprises the main volcanic islands of Umboi, Tolokiwa and Sakar and several small coral islands of which Malai, Aronai-Mutu, Mandok, Aramot, Tuam and Mutumulau are inhabited.

Umboi Island is approximately 27 miles long by 16 miles wide and is generally very rugged with peaks rising to 4,500ft in the northern part. The extreme south is flat and a large swamp area extends around the southern coast. There are several small lakes inland which have formed in the craters of extinct volcanoes, and there are a number of hot springs. Many small water courses run down through short ravines and gullies to every part of the coast mainly during the wet season.

Tolokiwa and Sakar Islands each cover an area of approximately 20 square miles and both islands are dominated by central mountain peaks rising to [illegible]00ft and 3,275ft respectively.

Tuam Island is the largest of the group of coral islands and measures approximately 1¼ miles by ½ mile. It lies about 10 miles south of Umboi Island and is surrounded by a narrow fringing reef. The highest point is about 250ft above sea level.

Malai Island is slightly smaller than Tuam and is about 150ft at its highest point.

Aramot, Mutumulau, Aronai-Mutu and Mandok are small, flat overcrowded coral islands.

Climate

Generally the wet season occurs during the NW winds (Dec. to March) on the NW and Western sides of the main island and during the SE season (May to Oct.) on the Southern and Eastern sides.

Rainfall

Average rainfall figures are as follows:-

LABLAB	140"	annually (an average of 200 wet days per year
GIZARUM	95"	"
GELEM	150"	"
AWELKON	180"	"

Predominant Vegetation

Rain forest predominates and small areas of moss forest have been reported on the highest peaks of Umboi Island. Swamp forest, sago palm and mangrove cover the greater part of the southern flat. On the NE coast there

are large patches of open savannah ; secondary growth usually surrounds the villages and there are numerous coconut groves along the coast and on the smaller islands.

(b) Accessibility

Umboi Island is approximately 5½ miles across the Vitiaz Straits from Finschhafen and about 90 miles from the district headquarters at Lae. The West coast of New Britain is about 14 miles away at the nearest point across the Dampier Straits.

The only aerodrome in the area is at the Lutheran Mission Station, Lablab. At present only two-engined aircraft to Aztec size may use the strip and the Mission arranges regular charters from Lae.

The Lutheran Mission Station at Awelkon (1,500ft) can be reached by landrover from Gizarum Plantation. However, a vehicular road could be constructed from Awelkon to Aupwell on the north coast ; the existing track is well-graded for most of its length.

Tolokiwa and Sakar Islands are the most inaccessible parts of the Siassi Census Division. There are no all-weather anchorages at either island and the crossing from Umboi Island is generally marred by rough seas. In 1954 several people were drowned during a canoe trip from Tolokiwa to the main island in bad weather. Since then the Tolokiwa islanders have been prevented from making the trip to Umboi Island by their flimsy canoes and their only means of contact is by mission and itinerant traders' vessels. However, in a few instances, such as the necessity for urgent medical treatment, the journey is made by canoe.

(c) Administration Contact

The Siassi area was administered by the Germans from Gasmata ; the Australian administrative headquarters was based at Gasmata and later at Garua (Talasea). During 1950, administration of the area was transferred to the Finschhafen Sub-District.

In 1962 88acres of land near Omom village was purchased by the Administration for the establishment of a government station. It is essential that a patrol officer with council experience be based in the area, at least for part of each year, if the proposed Council is to have any chance of success.

The Census Division has been patrolled regularly by officers of the Native Affairs Department and to a less extent by officers of the Departments of Agriculture and Public Health.

An Administration Primary School was established at Bunsil during 1959 but this venture failed owing to lack of supervision.

Administration Influence

Although widespread throughout the Siassi Census Division, administration influence is still second to that of the Australian Lutheran Mission and, to a less extent, the Roman Catholic Mission. This is understandable when one considers the area's isolation from the administrative headquarters at Finschhafen. Lutheran Mission workers have been closely connected with the Siassi people since the time of the German Administration. This situation will only improve when the proposed Patrol Post at Omom is firmly established. The Siassi people are also ~~that~~ pressing for the Department of Agriculture to step up its patrol programme in the area.

The general attitude of the people is one of enthusiasm for economic and political development. The average Siassi person appears to be more go-ahead in his outlook than his mainland counterpart and although expatriate mission workers are doing their best to help channel this enthusiasm into constructive effort, expert guidance by officers of the Administration is necessary.

There have been no reports of cargo cults in the Siassi Census Division although a semblance of the post-war Yali cult may have permeated the area from Long Island only to flounder and die on the shores of Tolokiwa Island.

Volcanic History

Early one morning in the year 1890 the active volcanic island of Ritter exploded violently after a series of severe earth tremors.

The resultant tidal wave swept along the north coast of Umboi Island and wiped out the inhabitants of several villages. The descendants of the few survivors from these villages are now living in the villages of Mararamu, Barim, Tul, Awar, Mulau and Bun.

During 1953 the Siassi people were warned by the Rabaul vulcanologist of the possibility of another eruption on the main island. People from the mountain villages were told to prepare coastal gardens and temporary shelters in case they had to evacuate their inland villages. There was no volcanic eruption during 1953 but a food shortage occurred and the Administration gave assistance until gardens came into production.

Vulcanologists have reached the conclusion that there are special conditions of regional stress along the island arc linking West New Britain, Umboi Island, Long Island and Manam Island which are the basic cause of volcanic activity in the area. However, Umboi Islanders are adequately compensated for this unsettling influence by the rich volcanic soil which covers the island.

(B) POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

(a) The latest Village Population Register forms were not available before the patrol set out. Appendix "A" shows the census statistics for the 1963 census when the total population of the Siassi Census Division was 6,788.

(b) As already mentioned the only vehicular road is between Gizarum and Aupwel. However, each village on Umboi Island is linked by tracks which vary in condition according to the season. Some tracks on the SE of the island merge into swamps during the wet season and heavy seas sometimes prevent travel over the beach tracks.

Details are given under heading J.

(c) According to the 1963 census, 403 males and 267 females were absent at work inside the district ; 498 males and 100 females were absent at work outside the district. This total of 1,268 represents 19% of the total population. Thirty per cent of the adult population and thirty nine per cent of the adult male population were absent at the time of the 1963 census. The absentee situation has not improved since then, and numerous requests were made to the patrol concerning the return of individual absentees who had not visited their home villages for many years.

The Siassi Census Division has a long history of over-recruitment of labour and the area was officially closed to recruiting in 1934 and 1952. Most of the present absentees are working in the Rabaul, Lae, and Madang areas and on various plantations in the New Britain District. The proposed resettlement plans for the Siassi islanders might encourage some absentees to return home but those men who have acquired technical skills will probably remain in the towns where comparatively high wages are paid.

It has been reported by previous officers that the Siassi people appear to be more immoral then most. Adultery, apparently, is rife and is caused by so many men being away and the married women being left at home.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS

(a) There are four tribal and linguistic groups in the Siassi Census Division.

The KOWAI people inhabit the Umboi Island villages of Aupwel, Arot, Aiyan, Barang, Gasam, Gom, Gomlongon, Mararamu, Obongai, Onom, Opai, Orepot and Tarawe.

The KAIMANGA people (or MANGAP) inhabit the villages of Yangla, Gauru, Simban, Birik, Marli, Kamplap, Kabie and Sakar.

The LOKEP people live mainly on Tolokiwa Island at Bun, Mulau, Awar and Tul ; the Barim and Mantagen people are associated with this group.

The Siassi Islanders form another group whose people live in the villages of Aramot, Mandok, Malai, Tuam, Aronai-Mutu (a mixed group) and Pakun.

KAIMANGA is a Yabim (Finschhafen) word meaning "bush - coastal" and was used by the first Lutheran Missionaries to distinguish these people from the "bush" people of KOWAI.

(b) The basic social unit is the simple family despite the high divorce rate and the peculiar adoption customs which are prevalent in the area. However, with the desire for economic development and the consequent change in working habits, the individual is relying more and more on the assistance of his fellow clan members.

If a man wishes to cultivate a small area of land he is usually capable of clearing the area himself. However, if the area is large he must ask clan members to assist him and he rewards their efforts with a small feast of cooked pig and taro. When the land is cleared he will ask a different group of men to help him build a fence, and he will pay them as before mentioned. Both he and his wife will then plant taro, other vegetables and/or coconuts on the cleared land. It is the woman's task to keep the garden clear of weeds, and she might ask other women to assist in this task.

When two or more clans occupy the same village they usually have separate men's houses but they may join together in one of the men's houses for a social occasion. Generally if there is any trouble clan members will help each other against outsiders, and there are very strong ties between members of the same lineage. For instance, if a man is caught stealing then members of his lineage will contribute to help him pay any compensation necessary.

When a man marries he must show more respect to his wife's people than his own. He may not joke with them or take their food without first being invited. A man's wife must not mention her brother-in-law's name - he should be called "tambu".

Respect is usually given to aged people automatically and clan members call each other "brother" and "sister". It often happens that an older person addresses a younger one as his elder brother or sister because the parents of the latter are older than those of the former.

(c) There are four main languages (one for each tribal group) which are spoken by the people of the Siassi Census Division and there are a number of dialects.

Melanesian Pidgin is the lingua franca although many people bilingual - a result of the strong trading alliances between groups. KOWAI man, for instance, would speak the Mandok man's language during trading negotiations at Mandok and the Mandok man would speak the KOWAI language when he visited that area.

Differences in dialect occur mainly in the Siassi group of coral islands especially at Tuam, Mandok and Malai. The Apomai-Mutu are a mixed group and the Barims and Mandoks form the basis of the population on this island.

Until recently Lutheran Mission teachers were brought over from the Yabim (Finschhafen) area and as a result some of the Siassi people are fluent speakers of the Yabim language. However, this language was never popular among the Siassi people and the Lutheran Mission on the Island acknowledges this fact by concentrating on the teaching of English.

Most of the adult population understands Melanesian Pidgin and undoubtedly this would be the language used at Council meetings.

Appendix "E" shows comparative vocabularies of the four main languages spoken.

(d) The Siassi people, although comprising four tribal groups, are a fairly homogeneous politically-aware unit bound by strong social ties. Their unanimous opinion was that "SIASSI" should be the name of their Council.

The first male child of any family is the focal point of many feasts and ceremonies which are observed from the time the child is born until he is married. A dancing feast generally incurs great expense. It could require hundreds of pounds weight of taro, several pigs, tobacco, many coconuts, betel nuts and fish etc., which is usually beyond the means of one family. Thus the convenor of a feast is forced to borrow from others. The Siassi Islander, for instance, is forced to borrow taro from the Kowai and Kelanaga people because there is very little arable land available on the small islands. All this food has to be repayed and sometimes when a man dies, his son must pay the debts incurred on his behalf by the father.

The people of Tolokiwa Island trade pigs, dogs, bamboo, shooting nuts and fish mainly with the Kowai people. The Labuan trade taro, pana fibre, uralatta, bamboo combs, nuts, sauce logs, tobacco and betel nuts with all the Island people and in turn they receive carved wooden

bowls, pigs, dogs, clay cooking pots (made at SIALUM on the mainland) fish and canoes.

Despite the fact that the "bush" people are buying more canoes in order to catch their own fish and the island people are growing more subsistence food on land leased to them by the Umboi people, it is apparent that trading in these items continues and is one of the main factors binding the four Siassi tribal groups.

Another pointer to the degree of cohesion between groups is the willingness of the Umboi people to sell land to the Administration for the resettlement of the island people.

(c) The Siassi people are comparatively isolated because of the surrounding ocean and cohesion with social groups adjacent to the area is generally not well developed. Only the sturdy seamen of the smaller islands will venture in their large two-masted canoes to the coast of West New Britain and the New Guinea mainland on trading expeditions. Sometimes a Kowai or Kaimanga man will travel on these canoe trips but usually only as a passenger.

(D) LEADERSHIP

There is no one man influential with all the Siassi people. However, the following persons are influential within their own groups:-

Luluai Malake of Opai

Malake is now an old man but nevertheless he is still energetic and enthusiastic for economic and political development. During the first world war he worked on a German plantation near Kokopo. When he returned home soon after the war he was appointed Tultul by a Mr. Taylor of Gasmata station. During World War II he assisted allied soldiers when the Japanese took over the main island of Umboi. When the Opai luluai died Malake was appointed in his place by Angau. Since the war he has been recommended several times for the Loyal Service Medal, so far without avail. When the Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society was established he travelled around the census division helping to collect share capital, and eventually became one of the Society's first directors.

Malako is pro-administration and appears to be influential among the Kowai people even though he is one of the few Catholics amidst a strong Lutheran community.

Tultul Antrei of Gasam

Is the present Siassi director for the Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society (F.M.D.S.) and was generally influential until recently when he was accused of committing adultery. His popularity appears to have diminished considerably and many F.M.D.S. shareholders wish to have him removed from his position as director. He might possibly regain his influence when this matter is resolved.

Aid Post Orderly Angori of Aiyau

About 39 years old, Angori was educated to Mission Village School level before World War II. He spent 2 years with the N.G.I.B. during the war and in post war years he worked as a carpenter at Lae and Finschhafen. He returned to his village in 1953 after training as an Aid Post Orderly and since he has encouraged his people to improve their housing ; he has a progressive outlook and has influenced the local population in favour of a Council.

Luluai Semborung of Tuam

About 38 years old, Semborung was educated to Mission Village School level before the war. He spent 2 years with the N.G.I.B. and has been at Tuam since his discharge from the army. When his father died three years ago, Semborung succeeded him as luluai. He has since been the Tuam leader in efforts to resettle his people on Urboi Island in the Birik-Marli area.

Gaga of Arot

An ex-sergeant of police, Gaga is about 45 years old and he served in the force for 23 years. He is one of the few to commence planting Robusta coffee in the Kowai area, and he showed interest in

(21)

standing as a candidate for the House of Assembly elections in 1964.

Tultul Gimai of Mararamu

About 45 years old and a former director of F.M.D.S. He has not attended school but has travelled extensively throughout New Britain and the Morobe District working on plantations. Successfully completed a copra inspector's course at Lae, and is interested in regaining his former position with F.M.D.S. He has the reputation among his people of being a go-ahead type which suits the present mood of enthusiasm for economic development.

Berom of Kabip

An ex-sergeant of police about 43 years old. Berom had the doubtful pleasure of working with me during my cadetship and, at times, I was grateful for his advice while on patrol. He appears to be a driving force in his village but I gained the impression that he did not enthusiastically welcome the proposal for establishing a Council.

Jeikop of Tuam

A Lutheran Mission pastor, at present lecturing to Mission trainees at Lablab. Aged about 45 years, Jeikop has attended several Mission conferences at Menyamya and Wabag. He is one of the most influential of the Lutheran leaders in the area.

(c) There are signs that the traditional pattern of leadership is changing and that the people are turning to younger travelled men for leadership. However, it was noticed that many of the older men were enthusiastic in their support for the establishment of a Council. Evidently they had been influenced by the tales of council activities told to them by returned workers. Village officials generally spoke in favour of a Council, and they also had evidently been influenced by public opinion.

There are a large number of ex-service men and ex-members of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary in the Siassi area and constitute a strong, influential pressure group. The Mission representatives in each village are another influential group of people. Quite often the struggle for leadership centres round the Mission and Administration representatives. The latter with no one to support them frequently come off second best.

Each village has a committee which assists the village officials in their work. This committee system was started in 1954 and the method of operation is similar to council committees. Committee members are generally young men and they have a lot of influence in the running of village affairs. In some villages the women committee members put the women's point of view to the patrol. However, the women of Siassi generally leave political affairs to the men.

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE

(a) The traditional system of inheritance had been reported previously as being matrilineal. However, this is not strictly so at present, no doubt owing to complicated exceptions. It was reported to the patrol that if a man dies, both his sons and nephews inherit certain ownership and usufructuary rights. However, as a general rule any alienation of land must have the approval of the clan.

A boy's maternal uncle plays an important role in Siassi society. For instance, when a women marries someone from another village she is expected to send one of her children to her own community. The child will generally be adopted by the maternal uncle and will thus have inheritance rights to property. Adoption of children is practised extensively, especially among the Kowai people, and previous officers have referred to this custom as "child swapping". Under these circumstances genealogies are difficult to compile.

(b) No indigenes hold land on lease from the Administration in the Siassi area. However, approximately 590 acres of land have been purchased by the Administration for the possible resettlement of some of the people from the overcrowded islands of Aramot, Malai and Tuam. The people from these islands have little idea what is involved in the conversion of customary tenure to individual ownership. However,

such is the desire for economic expansion that groups of people from the abovementioned villages have already commenced planting coconuts and food gardens on Administration land without authority. They were advised to cease planting permanent crops until a resettlement team could inspect the area and make the necessary recommendations.

The people of Opai, Gomlongon and Bukum wish the Administration to purchase approximately 1,500 acres of land near Bunsil for resettlement purposes. A group of ex-service men are apparently behind this project and they have expressed the hope that the Administration will arrange a scheme similar to the Popondetta and Waranggoi projects.

(c) Generally each male individual has his own small line of coconuts from which he manufactures copra, and the resultant proceeds are for his personal use. However, with the upsurge in the desire for economic development, much communal planting has been carried out recently. Those villages which have no communal plantations are already marking out land for such projects. The Lutheran Mission is encouraging these schemes and has arranged for a representative from each village to have the opportunity of being trained in plantation management at the Gizarum Mission plantation. These representatives are known as "co-operatives", and when they return home after training they usually go to live near the communal village plantation. This is considered necessary especially in the Kowai area where the coastal plantations are a few hours walk from the inland villages. Each village has a work roster whereby four men on a weekly stint help with bush clearing, planting, weeding and the manufacture of copra. Proceeds from these communal efforts are often saved with the intention of using the money for the construction of schools, churches, copra driers and, more recently, for "future Council enterprises".

(F) LITERACY

(a) See appendix "C".

(b) Each village has several young men who claim to be literate in Melanesian Pidgin ; a few men are also literate in the Yabim language. The village mission teacher generally has been educated to standard 6 and is semi-literate in the English language.

The many young men who are absent at work are not included in the above statistics. A good proportion of these men would be semi-literate in Pidgin.

(c) Nil.

(d) Ruben Kuri of Tuam is at present attending Scotch College, Adelaide under the auspices of the Lutheran Mission, and he will sit for the Intermediate Certificate in 1964.

Applications are pending for the entry of three students from Gelem School to the abovementioned college in 1964.

Nine "A" certificate teachers will be returning to Siassi this year from Goroka Teacher's College ; six "B" certificate teachers are continuing their work in administration schools at Port Moresby and Goroka.

Simon Senet of Barang was chosen a few years ago, to train as a council clerk once the Siassi Council was established. Simon, now at Madang, should complete standard 9 this year. The Luluai of Barang at my request, sent a letter to Simon enquiring if he was still interested in training as a council clerk. His reply is awaited.

(e) Few newspapers or bulletins are available in the Siassi area because of its isolation. However, the Siassi people have a thirst for knowledge and publications in Pidgin distributed by the patrol were avidly read. Each village was given a copy of the House of Assembly Elections pamphlet and much interest was shown in this publication. A monthly news sheet published by the Siassi Council would be an excellent medium for the dissemination of propaganda.

There were radio receivers in only eight of the thirty-three Siassi villages. The people in the villages with radio receivers do listen to news broadcasts especially from Radio Rabaul which broadcasts strongly throughout the Siassi area. A future Council would do

well to consider the purchase of radio receivers for distribution throughout the area.

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING

(a) The majority of villages visited were in good condition. All houses are raised structures and most of them have adzed plank walls, limbom flooring and sago thatch roofs.

Sanitation is generally good ; disposal of rubbish is by means of rubbish pits or river and sea dumping. The design of houses is up to European standards, and most villages have two lines of houses with an open area between suitable for sporting activities.

The repair of houses and latrines is generally carried out on certain days of the week. Tuesdays and Fridays are set aside for government work ; mission work is carried out on Wednesdays. However, this timetable is not always adhered to and the traditional desparate energy was often displayed in cleaning the villages when the patrol's arrival was imminent.

European artefacts are used extensively both in the house and in agricultural activities. However, many people still prefer to use the traditional clay pots and carved wooden bowls for cooking purposes and the preparation of food.

(b) Taro, sweet potato, yam and mami are the four main vegetables which make up the staple diet of the Siassi people.

Taro is grown principally in the Kowai area where the soil is more suitable than that on the coast and the smaller islands. Sweet potato, yam and mami grow virtually anywhere in the area, the limiting factor with the island people being lack of land. Taro is one of the main items at Siassi ceremonial feasts and about half the taro planted by the Kowai people is traded to the island people. The ravaging taro beetle has reduced considerably the production of taro on the eastern side of Umboi Island.

Other items included in the diet of the Siassi people are sago, banana, mango, chinese taro and manioc.

Introduced foodcrops such as corn, rice, tomato, pawpaw and pineapple are not widely grown as there is no market for these items.

Canned foodstuffs are not purchased to any great extent mainly because of the difficulty in transporting stores to the area. This would probably account for the excellent condition of the people's teeth which was revealed during a recent dental inspection of Siassi area.

Also part of the Siassi diet are the fruits and nuts from such trees as the galip, breadfruit, laulau and aila.

(c) There are no Community Centres in the Siassi Census Division. However, a youth organisation known as the Luther League has been formed by the Rev. Klein of Awelkon who is also its President. The objects of the league are the study of the bible and the encouragement of sport and helpful works to the community. The Luther League is very popular with the younger set especially in the Kowai area. At several villages the patrol was invited to attend square dances arranged by the League committee. These dances were well attended and they finished before 10p.m. For many years the Lutheran Mission has tried to ban pagan ceremonial dances in the Siassi area and, deplorable though this attitude may be, it has had some success by introducing square dancing presumably as a substitute for pagan dances. The latter are not banned by the Catholic Mission which is gaining support in some areas. The tribes of Siassi are reputed to be famous dancers.

The main aims of the Luther League are praiseworthy, and its members do perform good works for the community. Each Kowai village has its own basketball court and inter-village competitions are arranged. Basketball has been introduced first in order to instil into the minds of the players the spirit of sportsmanship which is often lacking on the battleground of the soccer field.

(H) MISSIONS

The Australian Lutheran Mission and the Catholic Mission are the only Missions operating in the Siassi area. The Lutherans are the

(18)

the most influential because of their longer contact with the Siassi people. The Catholics claim 1,100 adherents out of the total population of 6,748 ; the remainder are either Lutherans or neutral. Aupwel and Mandok are wholly Catholic villages and Aramot, Gomlongon, Opai and Kampalap are part Catholic and part Lutheran. All other villages are under Lutheran influence exclusively.

Religious differences do overlap into the ordinary life of the people although there were many denials of this state of affairs. In 1950, for instance, a Catholic church was razed to the ground on one of the Siassi islands. More recently, the officer conducting the 1963 census patrol reported that friction between Catholics and Lutherans at Gomlongon and Kampalap was still prevalent and had been noted on many previous occasions. Tension still exists. The Catholic people of Mandok Island have always had difficulty in obtaining land for subsistence purposes from their Lutheran "brothers" on Umboi Island. The friction which exists between Kabip and Kampalap villages over religious differences precluded the combination of these two villages on one electorate.

(b) The Lutheran Mission has been established in the Siassi Census Division for over 50 years. In 1936 the Australian Lutheran Mission took over the Siassi area from the Lutheran Mission of New Guinea. The A.L.M. works from three main centres namely Lablab, Awelkon and Gelem.

At Lablab the mission personnel comprise a European missionary (Rev K. Nagel) and family and a European nursing sister. There is a school with classes from prep to standard 3 and an enrolment of 120 pupils. Several indigenous teachers run this school and there are two medical orderlies at the mission hospital. The Rev. K. Nagel is in charge of the Australian Lutheran Mission organisation in the Siassi area and he personally handles the villages on the eastern half of the census division. The M.V. Karapo is based at the small anchorage at Lablab and is generally used for patrol work.

At Awelkon there is a missionary (Rev. J. Klein) and his wife and two nursing sisters at the 27 bed hospital. The Rev. Klein handles all the villages not covered from Lablab. There are also two indigenous teachers and 54 pupils in standards 2 and 3.

At Awelkon Gelem there is a well organised school with classes from prep to standard 9 and a total enrolment of 315 pupils. The Rev. C. Eckermann is in charge of this excellent school and assisting him are several European and indigenous teachers. Six students from this school recently passed their standard 9 examinations. The Mission hopes to establish a Junior High School at Gelem in 1964.

At Gizarum there is a mission plantation which produces copra and cocoa. The plantation is supervised by a European manager (Mr. E. Tham) and family and there is also a mechanic/sawmiller and 51 indigenous workers.

In addition to supplying educational services and spiritual guidance, the Lutheran Mission purchases copra from the people but only when P.M.D.C. is unable to do so. As mentioned previously, training courses in plantation management are held periodically at Gizarum plantation.

Fathers' Aerts and Sesse control Catholic Mission activities in the Siassi area and they are based at Per Island near Mandok. Each village with Catholic adherents has an indigenous Catholic teacher who generally teaches to standard 3. The Lutherans operate in the same manner. Higher education facilities are available for Catholics at Kilingi and Vunapope in New Britain. A Catholic Mission vessel visits the area periodically and some copra is purchased - mainly, as in the case of the Lutherans, to make money available for mission projects in the villages.

(c) The general attitude of the indigenous population towards the Christian Missions is one of gratitude that the missionaries are assisting them with their education and economic problems.

(I) NON-INDIGENES

Gizarum plantation is the only plantation in the Siassi area owned and operated by non-indigenous persons.

(17)

(b) Fifty-one local workers are employed at Gizarum plantation and it is not anticipated that the work force will be increased in the future.

(c) The manager of Gizarum plantation purchases copra when the F.M.D.S. vessel, M.V. Vitiaz, is not available. This system seems to work well in the Siassi area where marketing arrangements leave much room for improvement. Fifty tons of copra annually are purchased in this manner. The plantation is linked by road and sea to all of the area surveyed.

Mission representatives also purchase about 18,000 lbs of galip nuts for the Australian market and approximately £500 worth of logs for the Gizarum sawmill.

(d) Cordial relations exist between indigenous and non-indigenous persons throughout the Siassi Census Division.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS

Gizarum to Awelkon

A fairly good vehicular road for four wheel drive vehicles but inclined to be muddy after heavy rain. This road is now being improved by the local people and the patrol issued a large number of road tools for this purpose.

Awelkon to Opai (coast) via Chongai, Tarawe and Koulongon

There is a track approximately 6ft wide cut out of the surrounding forest. The track is well-graded generally but the intrusion of several steep gullies would preclude the construction of a vehicular without expert advice. The descent from Opai village to the coast is also steep in parts.

Aupwel to Gizarum via Arot, Mararamu, Aiyau, Oropot, Gasam, Gem, Omom and Barang.

This track cuts across the western side of Umboi Island to link the north coast with the south coast. The main difficulty in converting this track into a vehicular road lies in the area from Aupwel to Arot. Over this distance of about four miles there is a steep rise but local people are convinced that a road is feasible although expert advice will be necessary. From Arot to Oropot there are several short steep-sided gullies but from Oropot to Barang little difficulty would be encountered in widening the present track which is already suitable for four wheel drive vehicles with chained wheels.

Aupwell to Gauru via Kabip, Kampalap, Marli, Lablab, Birik, Yangia, Simban.

This route follows the coastline and there is already a connecting track. However, the population is scarce from Aupwel to Kabip, a distance of approximately twelve miles. It was in this area that the tidal wave caused by the eruption of Ritter Island, wiped out the population of several villages over seventy years ago. The region has apparently been uninhabited since the disaster.

From Kabip to Kampalap the track is fairly well-graded but from Kampalap to Marli the track follows the beach closely and in rough weather the sea breaks over the trail making it impassable. The surrounding land is composed of soft black sand and shingle and there is no good road surfacing material available. From Marli to Birik there is a good track but the section from Birik to Gauru is swampy in the wet season and the surrounding area is usually infested with mosquitoes. The River Simban is the largest stream to be crossed and it is fordable in the dry season. Plenty of timber is available from the surrounding forest for bridge building requirements

South Coast

A large part of this area is swamp country and unsuitable for travel during the wet season. However, the whole coastline of Umboi Island can be traversed by canoe in favourable weather.

Tilanian Island

No [illegible] village on Tilanian Island are [illegible] by boat which could be converted with some difficulty, into vehicular roads.

Siassi Group Islands

These islands are too small to warrant the construction of vehicular roads.

(b) **SEA COMMUNICATIONS**

Anchorages in the Siassi Census Division are as follows:-

Aromot Island

One of the best anchorages in the area with plenty of deep water for large vessels.

Siassa Plantation

A good anchorage for small ships, with a small wharf available however, the N.W. Bombe lost to anchor about 300 yds offshore.

Lablab Anchorage (ex. Hantzmann)

Suitable only during the SE season. There is room here for vessels up to 120 ft ; one such vessel anchored here during [illegible] Nov 51.

Kalalo

Suitable anchorage in fair weather only.

Lablab

Suitable anchorage for vessels to 400t only.

Aromot-Hunu Island

Fair weather anchorage only. Entry depends on the degree of light available for viewing the surrounding reefs.

Bonfok Island

Good anchorage although [illegible] to be dangerous during the SE season.

Malai and Buam Islands

Fair anchorages on either side of these islands depending on the prevailing wind.

Bunail

Good fair weather anchorage.

There is only one wharf in the area surveyed - at Siassa. Men and materials have to be ferried ashore at every other anchorage.

Services

The Lutheran Mission vessel, M.V. Umboi, makes about 12 trips per year from Siassa to Finschhafen and Lae. P.N.D.C. vessel, M.V. Vitiaz, visits the Siassi area usually each month to pick up copra at various loading points. The Administration vessel, M.V. Morobe, makes several annual trips to Siassi as does the M.V. Beringa which is owned by Mr. E. Foad of Finschhafen. A Catholic Mission workboat, based at Kilingi in West New Britain, visits Mission establishments regularly, and various odd recruiters and crocodile hunters visit the Siassi area from time to time. Another regular visiter in recent years has been an Administration malaria-control vessel from the New Britain District.

There are apparently no suitable wharf sites other than Siassa plantation. The Aramot people did construct a small wharf several years ago but the few remaining piles are a monument to the relentless sea.

(c) **AIR COMMUNICATIONS**

The only airstrip in the Siassi area is at the Lutheran Mission Station of Lablab. This strip, which is 3,000ft long and

150ft wide, is open only to two-engined aircraft to Aztec size. Piaggios may land with special permission from the Department of Civil Aviation. If necessary the airstrip could be extended to D.C.3 standards but this would entail too much unwarranted expense at present.

So far the Lutheran Mission has been unable to persuade the airline companies to include Lablab on their regular runs. However, Crowley Airways of Lae are always ready to make their Aztec aircraft available for Mission charters.

Because of the danger entailed in crossing over the Vitiaz Straits, single-engined aircraft are not allowed to fly to the Siassi area.

There is one possible airstrip site near Omom on the proposed government station area. According to previous calculations the maximum possible length would be 3,130ft. There is a small rise in the middle of this site but with suitable equipment this could be levelled. The approaches are good and the airstrip site follows the direction of the prevailing winds. However, clouds tend to cling to the surrounding mountains and the area is approximately 1,500ft above sea level. The average annual rainfall is 180".

Although during World War II it was reported that there were apparently no suitable airstrip sites on Umboi Island, it is now evident that possible sites do exist on the southern part of the Island but inland away from the swamp areas. There is another possible airstrip site about mid-way between Aupwel and Kabip. However, the abovementioned areas are only sparsely populated.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

There are at least forty skilled carpenters, fifteen drivers, three mechanics, one clerk (police) and many experienced boatscrew from the Siassi area. Most of these skilled persons are at present working in the towns of Rabaul, Lae and Madang but there would be no difficulty in obtaining skilled personnel for Council work.

At least twelve young men from the Siassi area have passed the standard 9 examination and one of these would be available for training as a Council Clerk.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

As far back as 1949 a Patrol Officer was explaining to the Siassi people why the Village Council system could not be introduced to the area at that stage. Since then Patrol Officers have more or less had to discourage requests for a Council because of the lack of staff. Consequently the people's enthusiasm has waxed and waned over the years. However, returned workers who have seen Councils working in the Rabaul, Lae and Madang areas, are constantly circulating their own versions of the economic development which is generally concomitant with political development. Any hesitancy there has been in the past now appears to have been dispelled, and there was a unanimous desire for the establishment of the "Siassi Council" among the people visited.

The four tribal groups in the Siassi Census Division are not strangers to each other at the conference table. For many years now the Lutheran Mission has been organising village and general meetings at which matters relating to both the church and the government have been discussed. The Catholic Mission also organises meetings in the Siassi area but usually only mission teachers attend.

At least two general meetings are held annually by the Australian Lutheran Mission. At the May conference everyone is invited; at the November conference only the leading men, including village officials, attend. The subjects discussed at these conferences mainly concern mission work in the villages such as the payment of teachers, school affairs and the ostracism of people who break the laws of the church. Infringements of the Laws of the Territory are inevitably discussed and sometimes a man will be publicly shamed if, in the opinion of the church leaders, his actions warrant such action. Administration officials in the Siassi area are open to criticism at these conferences. However, this is understandable because of the general isolation of the Siassi people from the administrative authority at Finschhafen, and the struggle for power between

(14)

between mission leaders and village officials continues on the village battleground.

The Lutheran Mission encourages its workers to co-operate with government representatives but personal enmities do exist as in any community. Quite often village officials go to the European missionaries for advice, and the people are kept informed by the Mission of any new developments in the Territory. The Australian Lutheran Mission appears to welcome the proposed establishment of a Siassi Local Government Council, and the expatriate missionaries say they will be relieved when a patrol officer is eventually posted to Siassi and the numerous marital problems and petty complaints can be settled by him.

The basic meeting, from which ideas come for the big conferences, takes place in the village. Generally these meetings are held each Sunday evening, and minor disputes are settled as well as matters concerning mission and government work. Groups of villages hold monthly meetings to discuss economic problems and the work of the Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society as it relates to the Siassi area. The main topic now is the possible establishment of a Local Government Council.

The island people have difficulty in attending the monthly group meetings because of the precarious transport situation which will also be a disadvantage when the council is established.

A possible cause of future resentment is the land shortage affecting the people of Tuam, Malai, Aramot and Mandok Islands. Only recently have these people begun to realise that they are being outstripped economically by the Umboi Island people. Ample land is available on Umboi Island and so far the Administration has purchased 390 acres for the resettlement of some of the island people. During the patrol a brief preliminary investigation was made of about 1,500 acres of land near Opai which was offered to the Administration for resettlement purposes. A good start has been made to overcome the land shortage but more will have to be done and no doubt this will be one of the priority tasks of the proposed Council.

The average Siassi person does not comprehend the machinery of the present form of government as well as the more sophisticated New Guinea mainlander. Obviously one annual Native Affairs patrol to the area is inadequate for this task. However, the Siassi is generally an energetic person who learns quickly. The stationing of a patrol officer at Omom and the establishment of a Council should improve the political situation.

Exhaustive talks on the forthcoming House of Assembly elections were given by the patrol personnel at each village visited and explanatory pamphlets were issued. It was perhaps unfortunate that a local government survey was carried out in conjunction with the abovementioned political education programme. However, there appeared to be surprisingly little confusion about the basic functions of the House of Assembly compared to those of a Local Government Council. Self-styled experts, of which there are many in the Siassi area, will inevitably proceed to confuse the people again. A brief follow-up patrol would do much to clarify in the people's minds the election procedure to be used during the House of Assembly elections.

The only conferences outside the Siassi area which Siassi people have attended are those organised by the Australian Lutheran Mission and the Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

(a) See Appendix "D".

(b) The following organisations purchase copra in the Siassi area :-

	Tons per year	Amount Paid
Gizarum Plantation	50	£1,867
F.M.D.S.	70	£2,587
Catholic Mission	3	£ 112
TOTAL.....	123	£4,566

(13)

(c) The approximate total production should be around the 400 tons mark if approved agricultural and processing techniques were widely used. However, a large percentage of the coconuts in the Siassi area are used for subsistence purposes especially on the smaller islands where little fresh water is available. Coconuts are also a popular food item at ceremonial feasts

Until recently coconuts were planted haphazardly in the village groves and no attention was given to correct spacing. However, - mission trainees and several agricultural field assistants are now effectively supervising the planting of coconuts in the correct manner.

(d) The Umboi Island people grow a surplus of vegetables, mainly taro, which they trade with the people of the smaller islands. The main items of exchange are pigs, dogs and cooking pots. However, some money does change hands and the total is estimated to be £200.

(e) Cash Earnings

Cash earnings from wage labour and other sources are as follows :-

	£	
Gizarum Plantation casual workers	960	
Mission teachers receiving allowances from village people (Lutheran)	660	
" " " (Catholic)	200	
Sale of canoes	300	
Sale of galip nuts	300	
Sale of logs for Gizarum sawmill	500	
Sale of shell	675	
Sale of fresh food to Missions and Plantation	250	
Cash brought to area by returned workers	1,000	(approx.)
TOTAL	£4,845	

(f) There are no Co-operatives or Rural Progress Societies in the Siassi area. The Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society commenced operations in 1953, and the total share capital invested by the Siassi people was £3,960. An F.M.D.S. clerk is stationed at Gizarum. He purchases copra and brings it by canoe to central loading points where the Society's vessel, M.V. Vitiaz, calls to collect the copra and transport it to Lae via Finschhafen.

The Siassi people generally are satisfied with these arrangements although the people from Kabip, Kampalap and Tolokiwa Island complained that they hardly ever saw the Vitiaz. It was explained to them that the Vitiaz could not afford to call at places where only a few bags of were available. The Tolokiwa people are unlucky that their island is often inaccessible owing to bad weather. It was more difficult explaining why the Society has not paid a dividend in recent years.

When F.M.D.S. organisation is not functioning well, as recently when the Vitiaz was delayed at Madang for three months undergoing repairs, the Lutheran Mission vessel, M.V. Umboi, assists by taking copra to Gizarum Plantation where it is purchased. No transport charges are made by the Mission which also arranges to carry copra for the people of the Catholic villages.

(g) There are no outstanding entrepreneurs in the area surveyed but certain men are the driving force behind the present enthusiasm for communal village plantations. Village officials and committee members generally control these operations such as the allocation of volunteer labour on a roster system of four workers each week.

Although there are several native owned trade stores in the Siassi area they do not appear to be very successful as the supply position is erratic and transport costs are high.

Darius of Gauru has made enquiries concerning a loan so that he can develop a large area of land of which he claims to be owner. He is a skilled ship's carpenter at present working at Madang. He appears anxious to develop his land and he intends to hire local labour. The Agriculture Officer at Finschhafen is investigating the loan application.

(h) A total of 89 Commonwealth Savings Bank Accounts were sighted with a total of £1,820 - 1 - 6d in current balances.

There is only one Commonwealth Savings Bank Agency in the Siassi area - at Gelem. Rev. G. Sokerwana runs this agency, and he is of the opinion that most of the money coming into the villages is being hoarded.

(i) The collection of head tax commenced in the Siassi area as far back as 1926, and it was paid regularly until the outbreak of World War II. Generally there has been little difficulty in meeting tax obligations ; the present tax rate is £1 per year. However, the people of Tolokiva may have difficulty in selling their copra. Until late 1962, Mr. J. Read purchased all the island's copra but with the sale of his vessel, M.V. Kauri, this service is no longer available to the Tolokiwas. The M.V. Vitiaz only visits the island when the weather is favourable, which is seldom. The Mandok people have very few coconuts owing to their chronic land shortage and both they and the Tolokiwa people could not afford a higher annual tax rate than the present £1. Several men from Kabip village were reluctant to pay their 1963 tax when a patrol visited the area in March. No reasonable explanation for this attitude was offered to the previous patrol and the matter was not mentioned by the Kabip people during the local government survey.

Most of the people visited, requested that the tax rate remain at £1 per year and that a very low rate, 1/- or 2/-, be set for the women. It was explained to them that the Council itself would set the tax rate and that the women need not pay tax unless they wished to do so. Several people requested that the tax rate be lowered to 10/- even though they were receiving an adequate income from the sale of copra.

Adult Lutheran Mission adherents pay a voluntary contribution of 1/- per month for the upkeep of schools and churches and for the payment of wages to mission teachers.

The average Siassi adult male with a reasonable income usually allocates his money in the following order :-

(1) Tax money is put aside.
(2) Payment of 1/- per month to Mission.
(3) Clothes purchased for family.
(4) Food purchased from store if a member of the family is ill.
(5) A deposit is made in Savings Bank Account.
(6) Purchase of dogs and pigs etc.

(k) Existing marketing facilities, as described in (B) and (J), are at present adequate for the Umboi Islanders and the people of the smaller islands. The position at Tolokiwas Island as mentioned above, requires consideration.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

Of the 350 square miles of Umboi Island, approximately 70 square miles are suitable for planting coconuts. This is equivalent to approximately 14 acres per person living on the Island. Robusta coffee could probably be planted on 90 square miles of the Island.

The Barim people on Umboi Island are the only ones who might not have sufficient land for increased plantings of permanent economic trees. The Tolokiwa and Sakar islanders have plenty of room for economic expansion on their respective islands.

(11)

(M)(j) The estimated average per capita income for 1962/63 is £1 - 8 - 5d. However, this figure is for the total population of the Siassi area excluding absentees. The 901 adult males who were absent at work would encounter no hardship in paying an annual council tax of £1. A total of £9,611 was earned by the 2,914 adult males and females who were living at home. This represents a per capita income of £3 - 6 - 0 and the average family income would be higher still.

The level of the cash economy is appreciably higher among the Kowai people (inland Umboi) then among the Umboi coastals and the island people.

(N) (b) Market gardening could be increased but the outlet is very limited. A steady market would be hard to find because of transport difficulties.

(c) Wage earnings could not be increased in the Siassi area at present. The only plantation, at Gizarum, already has sufficient labour for its requirements.

With 39% of the male labour force absent, it seems unlikely that the manpower still available in the villages for primary production will be sufficient for any substantial increase in plantings. Leaders of the largest tribal group, the Kowai, have decided that only four men per week can be made available for work on the communal coconut plantations. At this rate there will obviously be no rapid increase in new coconut plantings. Returned workers will need some incentive to remain in their villages instead of departing, as now, for further employment when their leave expires.

(d) Since 1935 the Siassi people have been experimenting with the cultivation of rice (Mekeo). In pre-war days, rice cultivation had a compulsory aspect, according to the village books, and some success was gained. However, as with post-war plantings, technical assistance from the Department of Agriculture was not available owing to the infrequency of patrols. Few rice hullers were available to make the rice suitable for home consumption, and growers were forced to sell their rice to the manager of Gizarum Plantation. Rice is not recommended as a cash crop because of the limited market, the lack of processing equipment and the degree of maintenance required.

Corn was introduced to the villages of eastern Umboi Island in 1932 but then, as now, parrots wreaked destruction before the corn matured.

Cocoa grows fairly well at Gizarum Plantation where the annual output is 10 tons. The Lutheran Mission distributed cocoa seed from Gizarum in 1954 but the Department of Agriculture sent out a patrol in 1955 which arranged for all cocoa trees to be ripped out (i.e. all except those at Gizarum). At Oropok alone, 500 young trees were destroyed. Cocoa, then, was definitely cut as an economic tree crop for the Siassi people, and the Department of Agriculture representatives were convinced that it was unsuitable mainly because cocoa requires a lot of expert supervision which at that time was not available. If an attempt is made in the future to re-introduce cocoa as a permanent tree crop then the antagonism engendered by the abovementioned action will have to be overcome.

Ex-Sergeant Gaga of Arot, on his own initiative, brought some Arabica coffee seed from Wau in 1959 and planted it near his village. Unfortunately, the Department of Agriculture also considered that Arabica coffee was unsuitable for the Siassi area and out came the trees.

The abovementioned instances demonstrate that the desire for new cash crops exists ; it is now up to the Department of Agriculture. Present policy is to encourage the people to concentrate on coconuts and Robusta coffee. Although there are three Agriculture Field Assistants working in the Siassi area, there is still a pressing need for expert technical advice which can only be given by a qualified officer.

The Lutheran Mission is considering the purchase of a freezing unit in order to encourage the fishing industry on the smaller islands. The M.V. Umboi will take the fish to Lae on its monthly trips and the Mission is satisfied that there is a ready market available.

(10)

If the Mission succeeds in this venture then some of the resettlement problems will be made easier. Although many of the islanders are anxious to take up land on Umboi Island, they are fishermen at heart and would prefer the easier island life to that of the farmer waging an unceasing war against mosquitoes and the encroaching jungle.

There are some good stands of timber on Umboi Island. The manager of Gizarum Plantation purchases £500 worth of trees each year for the plantation sawmill, and a Council would be able to purchase most of its timber requirements from Gizarum.

The general economic position in the Siassi area is controlled by the amount of labour available. At present those people living at home can only just keep up with the work entailed in the maintenance and extension of their coconut groves and coffee gardens Subsistence gardening is an ever present task, and it might be unwise to introduce a new cash crop at the present time.

The Siassi area could be developed as a tourist attraction. Umboi with its mountain peaks which are extinct volcanoes, its crate lakes and hot springs, its ample bird life and crocodile infested rivers make it an island of intense interest. The wood carving skill of the Islanders could be developed into a business enterprise, and I know of at least one American Museum which is interested in purchasing genuine Siassi carvings on a continuing basis.

(e) The Siassi people generally are interested in economic development. However, the guidance of administration officers is essential before any programme for the increase in cash earnings of the area could have a chance of success. Already the people of Tuam, Malai and Aramot have had to be restrained from planting permanent economic trees on the areas which have been set aside for their resettlement. This matter of resettlement requires urgent action, and now that the final purchase documents have been completed it is hoped that a resettlement team will visit the area early in 1964. Even the Mandok people, who have not been enthusiastic farmers in the past, are anxious to get administration assistance in obtaining land on Umboi Island so that they can extend their coconut plantings. The Kowai people of the inland villages are genuinely interested in extending their communal plantations. It can be stated then, that the reaction of the people has been favourable to programmes for increasing the cash earnings of the area even though they realise that the increase involves change and hard work.

(f) ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The Siassi people are generally ready and willing to accept the local government system ; they have been ready for some time now. The main obstacle to the establishment of a Council has been the delay, owing to lack of staff, in posting a patrol officer to the area.

There was no point in concealing from the people the fact that the patrol was conducting a local government survey. The subject of a Siassi Council has been discussed by several native affairs patrols over the past five years, and certain misconceptions had been successfully eliminated. However, the vexed question of council taxation keeps recurring. The patrol was asked to clarify the following points :-

(1) Would women be forced to pay a tax rate as high as 10/- per year?

(2) Was council tax paid monthly or annually?

The 1962 D.N.A. patrol had been told that the Siassi people expected an annual council tax rate of up to £10. The fact that there is no officer on the spot to quash these ideas before they gain momentum, makes Siassi a breeding ground of rumours.

There was an odd development at Tarawe after the patrol had assured the women that their part in the payment of council tax was voluntary, and that a women having four or more children could claim exemption from tax and still retain the right to vote. Now the women of Tarawe and the surrounding villages are constantly being accused by their menfolk of making themselves sterile by eating a

(9)

certain type of vine. Soon after the patrol's departure a Tarawe man overheard some women discussing council taxation. Apparently they thought that it might be worthwhile having more children in order to gain the right to vote without paying council tax.

The following comments by various Siassi people indicate the general attitude towards local government :-

Kauge of Bum (Tolokiwa Island)

"At first we didn't want a Council. Then the kiap on patrol explained about Councils and we heard about the work of the Madang Councils and we thought it was good work. Now we want a Council."

Kani of Hulag

"There are too many village officials on Tolokiwa Island. This is confusing ; it is better to have one representative for the whole Island. Each village official helps only his own people and this causes quarrels."

Aibigai of Kabin

"We have discussed Councils for many years at our meetings, and now we are ready for them."

Aiwol of Kampalap

Awa of Birik

"Many other people have Councils. We should not delay further."

Awa of Birik

"You have explained clearly about the work of Councils. If there is some Council work that we do not understand then the kiap can help us. When we get a Council the government will be close to us."

Magili of Tuam

This place (Siassi) is well known for hurlugging, and we want you to find a new way for us. I think a Council is that new way."

Aisom (F) of Tarawe

The first councillor should be a man ; the women will try later."

CONCLUSION

I recommend that consideration be given to the establishment of the Siassi Native Local Government Council as outlined in the Draft Proclamation, Appendix "E", assuming that a patrol officer will be posted to the Siassi area early in 1964.

(T. Dwyer)
Assistant District Officer

5.1.64

(18)

APPENDIX B

Comparative Vocabularies of Languages Spoken by the Four Siassi TRIBAL GROUPS

ENGLISH	LOKEP	KAIMANGA	SIASSI ISLANDS	KOWAI
Woman	garup	mori	liwa	pangar
Man	tamota	tomot	tamot	ulau
Mother	tinan	nana	tina	nain
Father	tanan	tamana	tama	manin
Child	natun	lutunu	-----	gimin
Son	natun tamot	lutunu tomota	natu tamot	gimin ulau
Daughter	natun garup	lutunu mori	natu liwa	gipinin
BROTHER	tone	tonoe	toga	pangar
Sister	ton garup	lumuri	toga liwa	ngaulin
Husband	taron	guzini	azawa	wainkon
Wife	rinan	guzini	azawa	taulin
Widow	tap	noronga	nar	toabin
Widower	gos	gisa	os	enos
Friend	sugan	guraba	guraba	os
Chief	maro	merere	maror	bunoronong
Sorcerer	wartaman	nawaru-unu	wa-tau	wis
Sacred	patawoi	potongana	tambu	iavo
Shadow	kauren	guinunu	anunun	guiong
Ghost	maridan	kon	mariam	nivin
Head	uton	utene	daba	tavor
Skin	tinin	gulini	uli	meiangin
Hair	raun	runu	oro	singilin
Eye	maten	matena	mata	aulinsion
Ear	talian	talugana	talinga	apalin
Nose	katun	guzunu	usu	anin
Mouth	kon	guono	awo	sambibir
Lips	gutin	gurunu	dababui	awin
Teeth	luian	songono	liwo	piplin
Spittle	Ion	guo gurunu	suru	songin
Tongue	men	meana	Iana	anun
Neck	gurin	gusunu	lua	bingilin
Arms	bagen	namana	nima	alin
Shoulder	popon	kangerese	bage	milin
Elbow	sulkan	namana buguru	nima	watin
Hand (back)	wawan	nama endemene	nima endume	pingin
" (palm)	lon	nama ketene	nima lolo	monmonan
Finger	pain matamau	namana lutunu	nima	bevan
Finger nail	gugun	gugunu	nima uwa	rambon
Thumb	kawon	namana nana	nima gag	simon
Knee	turun	gumbunu bugunu	age	nan
Leg	kain	gumbunu	age	pupin
Foot	kain	gumbunu	age	igin
Milk	suin	susunu	tus	bien
Genital (m)	gutin	kutini	uti	sui pukon
Genital (f)	kirin	kendene	ende	wiyin
Bone	turan	tirono	tua	alin
Blood	rarhan	singini	singi	yin
Sweat	gunin	usei	punita	sai
Liver	katen	ketene	ate	pulpul
Heart	katen kas mo	ketene gutgut	ate pukpukia	atnin
Pig	ga	nge	ngai	atnin boron
Dog	gaun	me	ngawan	ge
Mosquito	kanini	monmom	sum	gaun
Coconut	matu	ni	niu	sium
Taro	bus	mog	mo	um
Water	ran	iok	ia	itap
Fire	ai	iu	iab	lap
House	ium	rumu	rum	pung
Sun	kas	sonk	as	pai
Rain	gui	iang	uman	sumi
Soil	tan	tomo	tan	hait
Sea	tek	tena	te	gin
				riban

(7)

APPENDIX C

List of Schools - Sinasi Census Division

VILLAGE	PREP.		STD.1		STD.2		STD.3		STD.4		STD.5		STD.6		
	B	G	B	G	B	G	B	G	B	G	B	G	B	G	
AIYAU and BINAHAN	14	22	7	10	13	9									
ARANOT	5	3	8 5	2 6	-	8	2	4							(LUTHERAN) (R.C.)
ANONAI-MUTU	12	1													
AUPWEL			2	5	3	2	4	4							
AVAR & TUL	5	6	1	3	9	5									
ONON/BARANG	7	8	8	7											
BANIN	5	3	4	1											
BUN	-	-	3	9	2	5									
GASAM	13	10	10	4											
SIMBAN/ GAURU	7	12	7	8											
GOMLONGON	11 2		3 2	1 6	3 4	2	4	2	3	1	1				(LUTHERAN)
KABIP	8	13	6	4	9	4									
KAMPALAP	11	15	20	16											
MANDOK	18	29	6	2	8	8	8	4							
MANLI	-	-	10	4	8	6	12	4							
MULAU	-	-	6	4	4	-									
ORAI	4	7	5	4											
OROFOT	5	5	2	4											
SAKAR	-	-	5	3	1	6									
TARAWE	25	4	4	8											
TUAM	11	16	21	10											
AWEIKON	-	-	-	-	11	16	13	14							
LARLAB	14	16	18	12	14	13	12	10							
GELEN	5	4	17	6	36	19	52	18	37	21	23	13	20	4	
TOTAL	182	179	182	139	120	105	105	61	38	22	23	13	20	4	

GELEN	STD.7		STD.8		STD.9	
	B	G	B	G	B	G
	18	4	8	1	9	-

APPENDIX B

Number of Semante Tribe - Bauni County Division

VILLAGE	NATIVE	CHINESE	INDIANS	OTHER
AIYAU and MARARAMU	6,331		367	320
ARAMOT	1,768		25	-
ARUWAI-MUTU	2,178		135	-
AROT and AUPWIL	2,302		4,560	-
AWAR	698		327	-
BARANG	850		1,130	-
BARIN	3,862		400	-
BENIK	509		619	300
BUKUM	6,532		99	-
BUW	966		550	
GARAM	2,262		1,068	169
GEMBAN and GAURU	954		289	170
GON	1,150		1,534	155
GONDUGON	4,500		800	-
KANIP	830		610	-
KAMPALAP	2,524		2,180	-
KALAI	4,654		4,358	-
KANDOK	324		384	-
KANZAGEN	932		320	-
KARLI	401		532	-
KULAW	1,101		742	-
OBUNGAI	367		134	-
OWEN	1,002		2,110	-
OPAI	1,668		1,419	304
OROPOT	1,227		347	60
SAKAR	895		455	-
YARAME	1,306		118	170
YUAM	2,775		770	-
TUL	4,122		1,347	-
YANGLA	3,963		1,436	165
TOTAL	60,733		29,629	1,813

(5)

APPENDIX E

DRAFT PROCLAMATION - SIASSI NATIVE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

Native Local Government Councils Ordinance 1949-1960

ESTABLISHMENT OF SIASSI NATIVE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

Whereas by section 4 of the Native Local Government Councils Ordinance 1949-1960 it is amongst other things provided that the Administrator may by Proclamation establish a Native Local Government Council in and for the area described in the Proclamation;

And WHEREAS by section 5 of the said Ordinance it is amongst other things provided that the Administrator may in the Proclamation establishing a Native Local Government Council make provision for--

(a) the manner in which the Council is to be constituted;
(b) the manner in which the members of the council are to be appointed and cease to hold office;
(c) the tenure of office of the members; and
(d) the order of precedence of Members:

NOW THEREFORE, I, Sir Donald Mackinnon Cleland, Knight Bachelor, Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire, Officer of the Venerable Order of St. John of Jerusalem, Administrator of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, by virtue of the powers conferred by section 4 of the said Ordinance and all other powers me enabling, hereby establish a Native Local Government Council to be known as the SIASSI NATIVE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL in and for the area described in the Schedule hereto :

And by virtue of the powers conferred by section 5 of the said Ordinance and all other powers me enabling, I hereby direct that--

(a) the said council shall be composed of twenty (20) members being one representative each from each of the twenty Village Groups of Awar-Bun-Mulau-Tul, Mantagen-Oropot-Gasam, Tarawe-Obongai, Gomlongon-Opai, Bukum-Aronai-Mutu, Aiyau, Aramot, Arot-Aupwel, Omom-Barang-Gom, Barim, Birik-Marli, Gauru-Simban, Kabip, Kampalap, Malai, Mandok, Mararam, Sakar, Tuam, and Yangla;

(b) the members of the said Council shall be elected by open or secret ballot as directed by the District Officer, Morobe District and that, subject to the provisions of paragraph (e) hereof, the election period shall extend for, and not beyond twenty-eight (28) days, but an election shall not take place on a Sunday or public holiday declared by or Under the Public Holidays Ordinance 1953 and a Sunday or public holiday occurring in an election period shall

(4)

not be taken into consideration in computing the length of that period;

(c) Should a Village Group referred to in paragraph (a) hereof refuse or fail to elect a representative or representatives, the said District Officer may, on the day when and at the place where elections for that Group are held, or immediately after that day, norminate a native or natives to be the representative or representatives of that Group and the said native or natives shall be deemed to have been elected in accordance with this Proclamation;

(d) the tenure of office of the Members of the said Council shall be one calendar year from and including the day on which the first election is completed and, thereafter, two calendar year from and including the day on which the previous election was completed and in addition, in each case such further time, if any, as may be necessary to complete the next succeeding election of Members;

(e) where a casual vacancy occurs, whether by reason of death, resignation or otherwise, in an office of Member of the said Council, an election of a Member to fill that vacancy shall be held in accordance with paragraph (b) hereof and that the election period shall be fixed by the said District Officer and that, in default of the election of a Member to fill that vacancy, the provisions of paragraph (c) hereof apply shall apply and that the Member of the said Council so elected or nominated shall hold office only until the election of Members of the said Council next succeeding his election or nomination is completed;
and

(f) the senior Member of the said council shall be the President and the second senior Member shall be the Vice-President, both of whom shall be elected by vote by Members of the said Council from amongst their own number and that no other Member of the said Council shall have precedence over any other Member.

SCHEDULE

Those lands situated in the Finschhafen Sub-District of the Morobe District owned or occupied by the Natives deemed to native customary usage to be the inhabitents of the Aiyau, Aromot, Arenai-Mutu Gomlongon, Kabip, Kampalap, Malai, Mandok, Mantagen, Marararu, Marli, Mulau, Mongai, Omou, Opai, Cropot, Sakar, Simban, Tarawe, Tuam, Tul, and Yangla Village Groups.

APPENDIX F

(3)

PROPOSED DISTRIBUTION OF ELECTORATES-SIASSI N.L.G. COUNCIL

GROUP	ELECTORATE	POPULATION		NO.COUNCILLORS
KOWAI	OROPOT-GASAM-MANTAGEN (Lokep)	481		1
KOWAI	TARAWE-OBONGAI	435		1
KOWAI	GOMLONGON-OPAI	438		1
KOWAI	AIYAU	234		1
MARARAMU	MARARAMU	380		1
KOWAI	AUPWEL-AROT	249		1
KOWAI	OMOM-BARANG	314		1
KOWAI	GOM	153	- 2,684	1 - 8
KAIMANGA	BIRIK-MARLI	312		1
KAIMANGA	GAURU-SIMBAN	202		1
KAIMANGA	KARIP	175		1
KAIMANGA	KAMPALAP	397		1
KAIMANGA	SAKAR	157	-	1
KAIMANGA	YANGLA	203	- 1,546	1 - 6
ISLANDS	TOAM	493		1
ISLANDS	MALAI	448		1
ISLANDS	MANDOK	343		1
ISLANDS	ARAMOT	398		1
ISLANDS	BUKUM - ARONAI-MUTU (kai)	142	- 1,824	1 - 5
LOKEP	AWAR-BUN-MULAU-TUL	461		1
LOKEP	BARIM	197	- 658	1 - 2
		6,712	6,712	21 21

BUN, AWAR, MULAU and TUL are the four villages on Tolokiwa Island and they form a convenient electorate.

Although the MANTAGEN people are from the Lokep group, they preferred to join with OROPOT and GASAM people with whom they have developed social ties. A councillor based on Tolokiwa Island would find it extremely difficult to represent the Mantagen people effectively because of the precarious transport situation.

SAKAR is an isolated island village and it could not join with any of the Umboi Island villages to form an electorate.

KAMPALAP and KARIP people refused to join together as one electorate because of various inter-village disputes. The position should be reviewed after the Council's first year with a view to the formation of one electorate.

AUPWEL and AROT, although split mission-wise, have contiguous coconut groves which they work together. Although Arot is a 2 hrs. walk from Aupwel, the village people were in favour of a combined electorate.

AIYAU and MARARAMU are adjoining villages and would be content with one representative. However, their combined population is 614 and this warrants two representatives.

GOM people declined to join with the Gasam people because of several long standing quarrels.

OMOM and BARANG are adjoining villages and are well suited to form one electorate.

OBONGAI and TARAWE people are agreeable to being represented by one councillor.

GOMLONGON and OPAI people have their religious differences but are willing to form one electorate.

BARIM people are isolated from the other Lokep people and most other Kowai villages. The nearest village, Obongai, is involved in a land dispute with the Barims and neither group would contemplate joining together until the dispute is settled.

BUKUM and ARONAI-MUTU although some distance apart have developed social ties. The position could be reviewed after the first year with a view to joining these villages with Mandok, presuming that religious differences do not prevail.

GAURU and SIMBAN are virtually one village at present. After the first year they might consider joining with YANGLA.

BIRIK and MARLI are well suited to form one electorate, and MALAI and TUAM being isolated islands, require one representative each.

In the final analysis the wishes of the people were the main consideration.

TOLOKIWA IS

MANTAGEN

AROT

MARARAMU

GASAM

GOM

BARANG

ANELKONT

TARAWE

BARIN

DORI

BUKUM

ARONAI-MUTU IS

MALAI IS

UMBOI ISLAND
(ROOKE IS)

SIASSI Census Division

SCALE: 1" = 4 MILES

Patrol Finsch No. 5 of 63/64

---"- Patrol Route

Mission Station

SAKAR IS

SAKAR (ALARO)

MANTAGEN

AUPWEL

RITTER IS

AROT

MARARAMU

RIYAU

KABIP

KAMPALAP

ÖRÖRÖT

GASAM

GEM

UMBOI ISLAND

(ROOKE IS)

GIZ ARUN PLANTATION

BARANG

AWELKON

OBONGAI

TARAWE

BARIN

GOMLOWAON

OPAI

MARU

BIRIK

LABLAB

YANGRA

BUKUN

ARONAI-MUTU R

SIMBANG GAUAU

ARAMOT IS

BOB IS

MANDOK IS

MALAI IS

TUAM Is

SIASSI Census Division

SCALE: 1" = 4 MILES

Patrol Finsch No 5 of 63/64

(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of ..... MORESBY ..... Report No. FINSCH. 6(APPENDIX) 1963/64.

Patrol Conducted by ..... Mr Lawrey ..... Patrol Officer Grade II.

Area Patrolled ..... Dedua Coast (Dedua Census Division.)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ..... L.Gari Assist.P.O.

Natives ..... Const. 5th Year No.6340 Kuliga.

Duration—From 14/11/1963 to 22/12/1963.

Number of Natives ..... Eight (8)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? ..... NIL

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19 November 62.

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference ..... Masaveng River 0392 1 inch Series.

Objects of Patrol ..... 1. See Local Government Council's Work. 2. Routine Administration.

3. House of Assembly - Education.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

6/3/1964

..... A.D.O.
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

(10)

67-6-21

1st April, 1964.

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6-63/64 - FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

Any cargo cult thinking will be extinguished as the people's education improves.

I am pleased to note that the education programme met with some success.

J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
11 MAR 1964
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

67. 6. 21

(9)

67-1-2

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen.
MOROBE DISTRICT.

23rd January, 1964.

GS:ICS.

The District Officer,
LAE.

PATROL NO. 6 1963-64 - D.J. LAWREY P.O. YABIM & COUNCIL DEDUA.

Forwarded herewith Memorandum of Patrol together with Map, Claim for Camping Allowance and copies of correspondence arising from the patrol written by Mr. D.J. Lawrey, Patrol Officer, following his patrol to the YABIM and DEDUA villages in the Council area.

An Appendix to the Memorandum of Patrol in the form of a Patrol Report was prepared by Mr. Gari, Assistant Patrol Officer, who accompanied Mr. Lawrey on his patrol to the DEDUA villages. The appendix was prepared as an exercise by Mr. Gari.

Electoral Education.

This is being attended to. Since this patrol Mr. Lawrey has again visited the DEDUA villages. I am sure that they now have some understanding at least in the physical handling of the ballot paper, the exercising of their preferences, and the reason for the elections.

Road Survey.

The intention is to push the road beyond SIKI to BONGA which will open up encac areas for the SIKI fermentary. Eventually a link will be established with the WAREO area by opening up an army road to vehicular traffic.

All necessary local administrative action is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol. Information copies of memorandum have been forwarded to you.

GORDON SMITH,
Assistant District Officer.

MINUTE File 67-2-2

District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
6th March, 1964.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

The above satisfactorily covers all aspects of the report which is forwarded herewith. Mr. Lawrey has submitted an excellent map. Mr. Leana Gari's report shows some slight improvement on the last one received from him.

(D. [illegible])
District Officer

(8)

PATROL DIARY

23.10.63	Dept. Gagidu 0930 hrs. Arr. Kamloa 1000 hrs. Discussions with people concerning Election problems and future Council development.
24.10.63	Dept Gagidu 0815. Arr. Kolem 0830. As for 23.10.63 Inspection of water reticulation.
25.10.63	Dept Gagidu 0800. Arr. Simbang 0830. As for 23.10.63.
26.10 - 17.11	Engaged in Finschhafen Native Local Government Council supervisory work. Also A.S.O.P.A. examination held at Lae.
18. 11. 63	Dept. Gagidu 0830. Arr. Gingala 0840. As for 23.10.63. Returned Gagidu 1600.
19.11.63	Dept. Gagidu 0800. Arr. Nasingalatu 0815. As for 23.10.63. Returned Gagidu 1600.
20.11.63	Dept. Gagidu 0800. Arr. Kwalamsam 0830. As for 23.10.63. Returned Gagidu 1640.
21.11.63	Dept. Gagidu 0800. Arr. Kasanga 0840. As for 23.10.63. Returned Gagidu 1600.
22.11.63	Dept Gagidu 0800. Arr. Malasiga 0900. As for 23.10.63. Returned Gagidu 1700.
23.11.63	At Gagidu Office Duties.
24.11.63	At Gagidu.
25.11.63	Dept Gagidu 0800. Arr. Busiga 0900. As for 23.10.63.
26.11.63	Dept Busiga 0830. Arr Butala 1200 As for 23.10.63.
27.11.63	Dept Butala 0900 Arr. Buseng 0930. Dept. Buseng 1000 arr. Tigedu 1015. Dept Tigedu 1530 Arr. Bukauasip 1600. As for 23.10.63.
28.11.63	Dept Bukauasip 1100. Arr. Gagidu 1600 hrs.
29.11.63 to 1.12.63	Finschhafen Native Local Government Council meeting and Office duties.
2.12.63	Dept Gagidu 0800. Arr. Sokaning 0915. As for 23.10.63. Returned Finschhafen 1600 hrs.
3.12.63	CNA matters. Dept Gagidu 0915 . Arr. Gaunlabu 1015. As for 23.10.63. Returned Finschhafen 1300 hrs,
4.12 - 15.12	Engaged in Finschhafen Native Local Government Council supervisory work.

(1)

Patrol Diary (Contd)

16.12.63	Dept. Gagidu 0800 Arr. Lakona 1630.
17.12.63	Dept Lakona 0930. Arr. Waringai 1430.
18.12.63	Dept Waringai 0900. Arr. Hudewa 1100. Discussions with people concerning council development and Election problems. Dept Hudewa 1730 arr. Waringai 1800.
19.12 - 22.12	Supervision of Gosslay Prefabricated Building assembly for Dedua aid post.
23.12.63	Dept. Waringai 0700 hrs. Arr. Finschhafen 1430 hrs.

---------END OF PATROL---------

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(6)

Telegram.

Telephone

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Sub - District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

6th. January, 1964.

The Assistant District Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT No. 6 OF 1963/64.

DEDUA COAST (DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION) -FINSCHHAFEN-MOROBE DISTRICT.

Officer Conducting — Mr Lawrey — Patrol Officer Grade II.

Area Patrolled — Dedua Coast (Dedua Census Division.)

Duration — I4th. December to 22nd December.
Number of Days.... 8 Days.

Objects — (I) See Local Government Council's Work.
(2) Routine Administration.
(3) House of Assembly - Education.

Patrol Accompanied by — Mr L. Gari. Assistant Patrol Officer.
One member R.P. & N.G.C. Const.5th Year
No. 6340 Kuliga.

L. Gari.
.....
(L. Gari.)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

(5)

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT No. 6 OF 1963/64.

PATROL DIARY.

Saturday 14th. December — 930 departed Gagidu Station for Mape Bridge by truck. 945 departed Mape by landrover for Siki. Whole day waited as no carriers available. Night sent out talk to Katika and Tareko people to come on Sunday to carry cargoes.

Sunday 15th. December — 1030 carriers left for Benga but self on the road survey. Slept at Siki.

Monday 16th. December — 830 on the road survey until Mr Lawrey arrived approximately at 1000 and told not to do the road survey but had to walk through the proposed road and had to write a report on it. Self did this, proceeded to Benga. Time 1 hour and 30 minutes. Conducting Officer Mr Lawrey waited for me in this village. The patrol departed Benga at 1500 for Lakena. Time 2 hours.

Tuesday 17th. December — 900 departed Lakena for Hubigeng. Time 3 hours. 1345 Kalasa patrol arrived. Carriers changed then at 1400 departed for Wandokai. Time 1 hour then proceeded to Ago- time 1 hr. Carriers changed then to Walingai- time 45 minutes.

Wednesday 18th. December — 900 accompanied Mr Lawrey to Hudewa -time 2 hours. 1500 Mr Lawrey talked to the village people about the House of Assembly, Cargo Cult and some other points raised by the people. 1700 left for Walingai- time 1½ hours.

Thursday 19th. December — 800 left Walingai for Ago for House of Assembly Talks -time 45 minutes. Back to Walingai at 1200. Afternoon on Local Government Aid Post Building.

Friday 20th. December — Whole day at Local Government Aid Post building.

Saturday 21st. December — 800 departed Walingai for Wandokai. Time 2 hours. People from Botenka and Kapawa gathered here for the House of Assembly Talks. 1330 departed Wandokai for Hubigeng. Time 1 hr. 1445 talked to the people about the House of Assembly. 1530 departed for Lakena. Time 3 hrs.

Sunday 22nd. December — 800 departed Lakena for Siki. Time 4 hours 1330 departed Siki for Gagidu by bicycle.

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT No. 6 OF 1963/64.

(4)

INTRODUCTION.

The Department of Native Affairs patrol was conducted by the Patrol Officer Grade II, Mr Laurey from the 14th of December to the 23rd of December and the area patrolled was that of Dedua Coast which is in Dedua Census Division. Dedua coast area has only seven villages and they are in Finschhafen Local Government Council. The writer went on patrol two days earlier than Mr Laurey because the writer had to walk in to Walingai but the conducting officer had to go to Walingai by motor cycle and also the writer had to do the road survey at Siki.

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS.

The patrol was well received in all the villages and in most of the villages people gathered themselves before the patrol arrived. The patrol camped at Walingai village to build the Aid Post therefore Age and Mudewa villages were visited from Walingai village.

People from Age, Mudewa and Walingai have shown keen interest ' putting upthe new Aid Post at Walingai and I am sure that they have realised that this was their Aid Post and worked very hard. To my opinion men were little bit lazy as some of the men used to sit around and expected others to do the work. Women were hard workers as they have not shown any discouragement in getting water, sand and stones for the foundation of the Aid Post.

At Mudewa village people were told about the cargo cult by Mr Laurey and I had the impression that people were thinking that cargo was obtained from the cemetries. Of course, there is no such thing as cargo cult but people cannot see the origin of the things made, however, it was explained to them by Mr Laurey how first truck and aereplane were built and attempted.

These people can wait for cargoes to come out from the cemetries but I am afraid to say that they will wait and wait until they will die and there will be no cargoes coming out from the cemetries. Cargo Cult is not a active one in this area as people think only and have not done anything physically like cleaning up the cemetries and burying money in them. No specific informations were obtained as the Officer conducted the patrol talked to the people in general.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY - EDUCATION.

I accompanied Mr Laurey to the Mudewa village for the House of Assembly Talks. Mr Laurey explained to the people that it was no use telling them everything about the House Of Assembly because it was too much for them to remember, therefore if they do not understand any part from the previous talks on the House of Assembly they have to ask him.

(3)

APPENDIX TO THE PATROL REPORT No. 6 OF 1963/64.

The councillor from Mudewa - Keragi before the meeting started he was explaining to Mr Lawrey and myself in his house about the House of Assembly pictures. This councillor understood about the pictures but he was not clear on preferential votes therefore Mr Lawrey explained to him about the preferential votes.

I did five villages on the House of Assembly -Education Talks. It was clear that people understood very little about the House of Assembly. For example, when the simple question was asked 'who make the laws'?. They all said that Kiaps made the laws. From this answer I gathered that they know very little about the administration. Of course, to understand the House of Assembly these people should know what is the Legislative council and its procedyers but in trying to tell them the difference between the House of Assembly and the Legislative Council in two or three patrols a year is more or less craming their minds therefore they might think that this is too heavy a burden and they might give up.

However, people are gradually understanding the House of Assembly and its elections for the next year. In all the villages which I did people asked me to explain about the House of Assembly pictures. Pictures were shown and explanations were given to the people with the help of the explanatory notes.

Some women do not pay attention to the officer talking because they were busy feeding and caring for their babies, however, the system used by Mr Lawrey at Mudewa was a helpful one. The method is that a woman who speaks pidgin English pays careful attention to the officer talking and after the talking this woman will tell other women what has been discussed in the meeting. I used this system in all the villages where I gave my House of Assembly Talks.

This method serves time for interpretation, however, this method can be used only in villages where at least a woman can speak pidgin English.

ROAD SURVEY - SIKI

The commencement of the road survey started on the 15th of December on Siki side of the Song river until the 16th when Mr Lawrey arrived from Gagidu about 1030 am and I was told not to do the road survey. It was suggested by Mr Lawrey that I have to walk through the proposed road only and have to write a report on it.

The road from the bridge site to about eleven yards from the Kanigi creek has obstacles:-

(a) A mountain ends up about three yards away from the Song River.
(b) A Kanigi creek.

There are three main tasks we are going to face when putting a road through there, however, Kanigi creek can be forged and the mountain can be dug by picks and crowbars. There is no doubt a permanent bridge at Song River. On theother side of the Kanigi creek the road is good until it meets the Benga road. There are

APPENDIX TO PATROL REPORT No. 6 OF 1963/64.

quite a number of gardens for taro, bananas and yams along the Seng River therefore when putting a road through there people are expected to claim for the compensation of their gardens.

The road of about 1½ miles long with brid ges at Seng River and possibly at Kanigi creek is going to coast the administration lots of money therefore I cannot recommend the road can be put through there. There might be other possible sites where it n ds only one bridge across Seng river to meet the Benga road but not two bridges like the proposed one.

CONCLUSION.

In an average Dedua coast people are very good people to work with and their atitude toward administration is quite good.

L. Kau
.....
(L. Gari.)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

TO KANZARUA
WALINGAI
ASO
RIVER
TO TONENHI
ASO
WANDOKAI
RIVER
GUARANA
RIVER
KAPAWA
MASAWENG
RIVER
SANGA
RIVER
SOWU
RIVER
TUNGOM
SOUTH
BUSH
RIVER

South Pacific Ocean

WANDOKAI

HUBIGONG

RIVER

LAKONA

KILIGIA HAMLET

SANGA

RIVER

SONU

RIVER

TUNOM

KALUENG

RIVER

SONGA

SONG

BUSIK

RIVER

HATIKA

SIKI

RIVER

SIKI

VELDSBACH PLANTATION.

TO BUAGI HOSPITAL

DEDUA COAST (DEDUA C/D)

VILLAGES FROM HUBIGONG TO HUDEWA.

SCALE 1 INCH TO 1 MILE.

REFERENCE.

WALKING TRACKS.

VEHICULAR ROADS.

VILLAGES.

TRACED BY L GARI - A.P.O. - 7-1-64

MIL ICH - MASAWENG RIVER

(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Fwsed.

District of.....MOROBE.....Report No.....7 - 1963/64.....

Patrol Conducted by..Mr. P. MAYNARD. C.P.O.....

Area Patrolled.Satelberg and Wareo Areas of the KUTTE CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.Mr. S.GIBSON. C.P.O. From 5/11/63 to 20/11/63.

Natives...One member R.P.&.N.G.C.

Duration—From 28../10../19.63..to..20../11../19..63.

Number of Days.....Of 23 days duration.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services June ...../19.63.

Medical ..... June ...../19.63.

Map Reference.....Finschhafen and Masawong River - Milinch Series.....

Objects of Patrol..As per A.D.O.s instructions inclosed.....

.....

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2/1/1964

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Tract Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

67-6-11

January 23rd, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 7 - 1963/64 - FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

I would like to see Mr. Maynard's reply in relation to the content of your paragraphs 2 and 3. I am pleased that Mr. Maynard had talks with the prospective candidate for the House of Assembly Julie. This kind of contact is highly desirable. The Electoral Education given these people was certainly thorough. I have no doubt that these people who have been associated with the Lutheran Mission for extended periods, have a better comprehension of democratic machinery than the rest of the people of the Territory, because of the church's system of election of officers.

The Report itself is comprehensive and it is indicative of the keen interest shown by the officers.

(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

DNA:JGC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 6. 11

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 57-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
6 - JAN 1964
PORT MORESBY

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
31st December, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 1963/64

The above patrol report submitted by Mr. P. Maynard together with detailed comments from Mr. G. Smith, Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen are forwarded.

Mr. Maynards comments on the marked difference between the Satelberg and Wareo areas are interesting. The reception given the patrol was enthusiastic at Satelberg and rather less from the Wareo who "may possibly be feeling a little neglected as, in about 80 years of European contact and some 40 years of Government contact they have received nothing but instructions and good advice."

I would like to hear Mr. Maynards views on why the Wareo are making such efforts to improve housing whilst Satelberg, which has reaped far more benefit from the Administration and Native Local Government Council in the area, has such poor standard housing and are "just not as interested in their villages as the Wareo".

Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen has been requested to provide an approximation of the area of land near Jivevaning which may be made available for leasing.

It is apparent the people prefer being paid cash for carrying. No mention is made about them having an option, cash or tobacco but ADO, Finschhafen is being told to ensure that all patrols in his area are equipped to pay for carriers in cash if required.

Mr. Maynard is still serving his first term as a cadet and I commend him upon the excellent patrol he conducted. It is indeed refresning to read such an interesting report of such an off patrolled area which did not follow the same stero-type pattern as most previous reports.

Mr. Maynard has good powers of observation and, for one of such limited experience displays unusual forsight. I feel certain the area will benefit from the practical advice given by him. The attention of the Welfare Officer will be drawn to the needs pointed out by Mr. Maynard and copies of the report under the headings of Agriculture, Livestock, Fisheries, Commerce and Industry will be sent as required to the respective Department Heads at District Headquarters level.

The report has been shown to the District Commissioner.

(D. [illegible])
District Officer

c.c. Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen.

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen.
MOROBE DISTRICT.

67-1-2.

6th December, 1963.

GS:ICS.

The District Officer,
LAE.

PATROL NO. 7 /63-64 - FINSCHHAFEN.
KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION (PART).

Please find herewith three copies of a report of a patrol to Part of the Kotte Census Division conducted by Mr. P. Maynard C.P.O., together with various appendices and a patrol map. The claim for camping allowance was unsigned by Mr. Maynard and will be forwarded on his return from patrol to the KALASA Division.

Political Education appears to have been satisfactorily carried out.

Attitude of the People. Mr. Maynard may be correct in his assumption that the WAREO people are disturbed at being left out of plans for the development of the Council Area, but this I think is entirely their own responsibility. They must develop their own initiative and through representation in the Council try to get some assistance. It will then be the responsibility of the supervising officer to ensure that they have a fair share of social services.

Villages. Appendix 'A' shows villages in detail and is a useful appreciation of the present situation. I hope that the supply of rusty corrugated iron will soon be exhausted and the people will use native materials or new iron as they can afford it.

It is interesting that where the natives were more reserved the general standard was so much better.

Sanitation appears generally fair, however, I would like to see the matter of concrete slabs on the latrines being taken up by the Council. I think it is worthwhile for the Council to consider even at this stage substantial expenditure on environmental sanitation particularly when we can expect £1 for £1 subsidy on such a programme if approved by the Department of Health.

Village Officials. Appendix 'B' gives Mr. Maynard's appreciation of the value of each Councillor. It is quite possibly that the Supervising Officer may have views differing from those expressed but it would seem that there is a distinct need in this portion of the Council for both the people and the Councillors to be made aware of their responsibilities to each other and to the Council as a whole.

I am not sure that we can put things so tritely and regard all expenditure as at the 'whim' of the Supervising Officer. There is some indication that this may be the case in certain instances.

Agriculture and Livestock. I would like to see some more for the development of a cattle industry in this area. The native people have had cattle for some years and are gradually increasing

their herds. I understand that Agriculture will be visiting the area in the next week to assess the present position with a view to introducing animal husbandry practices already commenced in other areas of the District.

Forests. I have already been in contact with the Department of Forests. They are interested in the Finschhafen area. A team will be visiting Finschhafen in the New Year to assess both the available forest resources and the possibility of a planting programme.

You may wish to pass on Mr. Maynard's comment to the Regional Forest Officer, Lae. The big timber is mainly Taun and Kwila.

Commerce and Industry. Mr. Maynard's suggestion that the KAUNKO cottage industry should receive as wide publicity as possible is a good one. Perhaps potentially interested people could be advised of their work and requested to contact the Finschhafen Local Government Council for more information. I hope that following the elections a course in business practices can be held at Finschhafen for the developing and interested individual traders and entrepreneurs. The Business Advising Officer, Lae could be advised of this requirement, and he could then possibly arrange a suitable date for such a course before the end of this financial year.

Land. Could the matter of the land near JIVEVANING and SISI villages be referred to the Land Board please. It would I think be a good idea to alienate the land and even though no European may wish to take it, it may be possible to have blocks of 25 to 30 acres to lease to interested natives who wish to have undisputed title to land.

I have not had the area surveyed as yet but this can be done when necessary. I would prefer a combined Agricultural-Lands survey rather than have Native Affairs Officers survey the area initially and then have the whole thing done again by Lands as was recently the case with the SIASSI Resettlement Scheme.

I am not sure that Mr. Maynard is correct in his assumption that the area should be closed to independent European settlers. It could do a great deal to educate the people of this area to a realization of what initiative, application and hard work can produce.

Land. If the matter of TAGAN/KEKOI cannot be settled amicably between the two parties the matter will be referred to the Lands Commissioner in Lae.

Education. As far as can be ascertained the development of the Mission Educational System in this area has not followed closely the plans of the Department of Education. The Mission consistently make use of the vernacular, allowed for by law, with the result that the teaching of English, a pre-requisite for more advanced studies, is not seriously attempted in exempt schools, which are situated in almost every village. These schools take the children as far as standard two.

Recognized or provisionally recognized schools usually start with English in the early stages.

Mr. Maynard's comments may be of interest to the District Inspector, Lae.

Roads and Bridges. The bridge site over the SONG River has distinct possibilities. I intend to have the other side of the river surveyed to the existing road to assess whether

it will be practicable to use the site. This may entail the location of an additional 1½ miles of road.

The native people of the WAREO appear interested, but a seventy foot bridge will need at least ten tons of cement for the abutments and a hundred yards of basketing to prevent flood waters washing at the abutments. I hope that we will be able to assist the native people with this project if it proves practicable.

Harbours. I would like the KAMLIGIDU laboon inspected by a member of the Harbours Board if possible on their next visit to check on navigation beacons in this area. An all weather anchorage in this area would be of use particularly if forest resources prove to be of millable quantities.

Social Development. A Welfare Officer could well spend a few weeks in this area. It would be appreciated if you will pass on Mr. Maynard's comments to the Welfare Officers in Lae.

General. I have found Mr. Maynard's report interesting, informative and enthusiastically written. Most of the recommendations he has made are of a practical value.

The report is detailed and though marred somewhat by typographical and spelling errors is a good piece of work showing a realistic appreciation of his duties as a Field Officer.

GORDON SMITH,
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. 67-L-2.

KOTTE PATROL NO. 63/64. FINSCHHAFEN. PATROL REPORT.

OFFICER CONDUCTING : P.Maynard C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED : Kotte Census Division - Portions Waree and Satelberg there-of.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : As per A.D.O.s instructions enclosed.

DURATION OF PATROL : From Monday 28th October 1963 to Wednesday 20th November 1963. Of 23 days duration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL : Mr.S.Gibson C.P.O. from Tuesday 5th November and for remainder of duration.

Natives : One member Royal Papuan and New Guinean Constabulary.

MAP REFERENCE : Masaweug River 0392 I[st] series.

COPY ONLY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.
27th. October, 1963.

Mr Peter Maynard,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL No.7 - 1963/64. KOTTE DIVISION.

As verbally advised please prepare to commence a patrol to the KOTTE Census Division on the 28th. October, 1963.

Pages 33 to 46 of Departmental Standing Instructions on General Field Administration are very clear in what is required in your report. All headings should be used with the exception of those relating to Census and Personal Tax.

With regard to Village Councillors comment on the efficiency of each Councillor, including his influence and interestin his work.

When commenting on water supply please assessthe best method of bringing permanent water to the villages, whether by well and pump, dam and pipe, race and pipe or hydraulic ram and pipe. Indicate the length of piping needed and assess the cost of such a project.

You are aware of the need for the dissemination of electoral information in the villages and this must be done. The success of the elections in 1964 will depend to a large extent on the education of the people now.

In addition to reporting on roads and bridges as required on page 38 of the Standing Instructions, please assess available resources that is road surfacing material and unused bridging material still in the bush.

One Constable will accompany you on the patrol which should take no longer than one month.

(GORDON SMITH.)
Assistant District Officer.

DIARY :

Monday 28th October :
Organised patrol equipment and forwarded to Mape Bridge. Self and Mr.L. Gari, A.P.O. to Mape Bridge 0930 hours. Mr. Gari departed immediately for MIRIMURU. Self waited till 1100 hours for vehicle to transport patrol to SIKI.
Arrived SIKI 1200 hours - 1300 hours to KATIKA to inspect village and hold discussions.
Returned to SIKI 1800 hours.

Tuesday 29th October :
Departed SIKI 0800 hours - cargo to BONGA self to LEKO - arrived to LEKO 0930 hours after careful inspection of road and area. Talks held and village inspected.
Departed LEKO 1430 hours arrived BONGA 1730 hours - careful road inspection enroute. Village inspected.

Wednesday 30th October :
Educational talk on House of Assembly Elections held at BONGA for people of KATIKA, LEKO, BONGA, LAKONA, AIMOLAU. Discussions held with people.
Cargo to LAKONA 1300 hours. Self departed BONGA 1700 hours arrived at LAKONA 1900 hours.

Thursday 31st October :
People renovated rest house in morning and completely renewed the Police House.
Afternoon discussions with people andvillage inspected.

Friday 1st November :
Departed LAKONA 0800 hours - arrived AIMOLAU 0930 hours. Village inspected and discussions held with people.

Saturday 2nd November :
Departed AIMOLAU 1015 hours - cargo departed earlier. Met BADZULUO people enroute. Cargo changed carriers - arrived BADZULUO 1315 hours. Walking time 2½ hours.

Sunday 3rd November :
Observed at BADZULUO. Discussions with Councillor CIOPA and Committeeman TAIME of BADZULUO and with Councillor BESS of KAUNKO.

Monday 4th November :
Cargo to GWINLANKOR - Self to KAUNKO VIA WARIO at 0800 hours - inspected school enroute - arrived KAUNKO 0930 hours.
Village inspected - discussions with people on various topics.
Departed KAUNKO 1600 hours arrived GWINLANKOR 1700 hours. Inspected village.

Tuesday 5th November :
Gave talks on House of Assembly Elections at GWINLANKOR, attended by people of KAUNKO, BADZULUO, GWINLANKOR, ULUOR.
Mr.S.Gibson, C.P.O. arrived 1130 hours approx. To accompany patrol for remainder of duration. On instructions from A.D.O. Finschhafen.
Afternoon discussions with people. Departed GWINLANKOR 1520 hours arrived ULUOR 1600 hours. Overnight at ULUOR after inspecting village.

Wednesday 6th November :
Discussions with people in morning - village reinspected.
Departed ULUOR 1320 hours arrived KWEMLIKI 1430 hours. Discussions with people. Overnight at KWEMLIKI.

Thursday 7th November :
Inspected KWEMLIKI Village in morning. Discussions with people.
Departed KWEMLIKI 0945 hours. Arrived MERIKEO 1045 hours. Departed MERIKEO 1100 hours. Arrived ZAFILIO 1240 hours. Discussions with people and village inspected.
Overnight at ZAFILIO.

Friday 8th November :
Discussions with people in morning. 1315 hours departed ZAFILIO. 1530 hours arrived MERIKEO. Village inspected. Overnight at MERIKEO.

Saturday 9th November : (Continued over page).

Saturday 9th November :
Morning - talks to people of ZAFILIO, MERURUO, KWELIKI on House of Assembly Elections. Afternoon observed at MERURUO.

Sunday I0th November :
Observed at MERURUO.

Monday IIth November :
Discussions with people. Departed MERURUO I000 hours arrived BOLING-BONGEN I200 hours.
Afternoon inspected village and hamlet in company of Village Officials.

Tuesday I2th November :
Mr.Gibson to MARURUO in morning. Self talked with people and heard several complaints.
Talks to people of MANDUO and BOLING-BONGEN on House of Assembly Elections in afternoon.
Departed BOLING-BONGEN I530 hours to MARURUO - arrived I630 hours and commenced inspecting village. Talks with people in evening.

Wednesday I3th November :
Talk on House of Assembly Elections to people of MORENO and MARURUO in morning. Very poor turn-up;
Departed MARURUO I230 hours arrived MASANGKO I345 hours - via SATELBTG Mission Station. Village inspected in afternoon.

Thursday I4th November :
Discussions with people. Departed for FIOR 0900 hours - arrived 0930 hours. Patrol well received with a "sing-sing" by young men of village.
Afternoon "sing sing" held for benifit of patrol.
Village inspected.

Friday I5th November :
Morning - talks with people. Departed FIOR I000 hours to BALANKO. Village inspected and discussions with people held.
Departed BALANKO approx I300 hours arrived JIVEVANING I400 hours. Discussions with people and village inspected.

Saturday I6th November :
To SISI VILLAGE in MORNING. Village inspected and discussions held with people. Talk with prospective House of Assembly Candidate JUIE at present residing at SATELBTG Mission Station.
Afternoon to JIVEVANING Hamlet, SEVERA, about I5 minutes down main road and several minutes off main road in direction of Song River. Hamlet inspected and talks held with people.
Returned to JIVEVANING.

Sunday I7th November :
Morning observed at JIVEVANING. Afternoon practical instruction in house construction given to Councillor SPANE of JIVEVANING. Basic instruction in physical training given to interested children in late afternoon.

Monday I8th November :
Talk on House of Assembly Elections given in morning to people of SISI JIVEVANING, SEVERA and TAREKO.
Discussions with people in afternoon. One complaint heard and satisfactorily settled.

Tuesday I9th November :
Talks with people in morning. Departed JIVEVANING I200 hours to Aid Post near TAREKO. Aid Post inspected. On to TAREKO arriving I630 hours. Village inspected and discussions held with people.

Wednesday 20th November :
Talks with Committeemen in morning. Departed TAREKO approx 0945 hours to HELDSBACH Plantation where Government L/R was waiting. L/R to BUANGI Hospital where a talk was given to people of SALAMANA and HELDSBACH Plantations, KIASAMA Village and the patients of BUANGI Hospital on the coming House of Assembly Elections.
I200 hours by L/R to Mape Bridge thence returned to Station by truck.

INTRODUCTION :

The Kotte Census Division is an area of approximately 193 square miles which commences about 4 miles to the North of Gagidu (Finschhafen) Government Station and extends some 12 miles along the coast in a notherly direction and some 12 or 13 miles inland. It bonders on the coast to the east, the Yabim Census Division to the South, the Mube Census Division to the West and the Dedua Census Division to the North. The population of the area at the last census earlier this year was 8,473.

The area is well developed by New Guinea standards both socially and economically. The Lutheran Mission has been in the area since the late 1800's and is of course all powerful. The main centres being at Waree, Satelborg and Suquang. The villages around these centres are divided amongst them and are known as the 'Congregations' of the respective centres.

The communications of the area are simply the main vehicular road which runs from Gagidu Station to the mouth of the Siki River, a branch road which runs up the Satelberg Ridge to Satelberg Mission Station and a series of walking tracks which connect the various villages of the Census Division.

For practicability the patrolling of the Census Division was broken into two sections for this patrol. The Waree and the main Satelberg area were patrolled by myself and the Suquang or 'Mape' area was patrolled by Mr.L.Gari, A.P.O. Both sections of the patrol had approximately the same number of villages to visit.

The objects of the patrol were as set out in the 'Patrol Instructions by the A.D.O. Finschhafen Mr.G.Smith, a copy of which is contained in this report.

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS :

The following observations and comments are derived from impressions gained by me during the patrol either by visual observations or from discussions with the people of the area.

A considerable amount of the substantiating fact used in this report was aquired from various authoritive sources after the patrols return to the Station.

Reception of Patrol :

The reception of the patrol was markedly diferent between the Waree and the Satelberg areas.

The Waree People, although grateful for having the House of Assembly Elections and electoral procedures explained to them, they were not particularly enthusiastic about the patrol .

The Satelberg People, on the other hand, were quite enthusiastic about the patrols visit and the patrol received some excellent and warm welcomes in this area. Several villages held 'sing sings' in honour of the patrol and the Councillers and Village Officials were always waiting to welcome the patrol into the village.

In my opinion the reason for the diference in attitude between the two areas is the amount of money and attention being received in the areas from both the Government and the Finschhafen Native Local Government Council.

In the last few years the Government has spent a considerable amount of money on improving, maintaining and extending the Satelberg Road so that it could serve the Satelberg area of the Census Division. Now the Local Council has taken a part in the establishing of a Government School at the mouth of the Siki River, also in the Satelberg area.

It is understandable from this that the people of the Waree area may possibly be feeling a little neglected, as in about 80 years of European contact and some 40 years of Government contact they have received nothing but instructions and good advice.

Villages :

Here again a marked diference was noticed between the two areas visited by the patrol.

In the Waree area the people were making an effort, in most cases, to construct houses of good quality out of hand hewn planks and 'sack sack' leaf reeves, or, as in some cases, reeves of galvanised iron. The villages were mostly clean and tidy and it could be seen that some pride was taken in keeping the villages that way. There were of course some exceptions to this generalisation but over-all the villages were of much better type than those found in the Satelberg area.

The villages in the Satelberg area were generally poor and in some instances could be more aptly described as 'shanty' towns rather than villages. This is due to the presence of large quantities of ex-war galvanised iron and timber, most of which is in extremely poor condition by this time. The people of this area can see no possible reason why they should go to all the trouble of cutting planks when it is so much easier to nail a sheet of rusty iron to a wall. And also its so much more economical so far as nails are concerned.

One interesting point worth noting is the fact that even when a person in this area has not got enough galvanised iron to wall his house and he has to cut planks, the houses are still nowhere near the standard of the Waree houses. This is due to the fact that the Satelberg people are just not as interested in their villages as the Waree peopleand do not even take the trouble to do a decent job in sharpening the planks, which they then proceed to nail on in any haphazard fashion at all.

Village Sites :

Most of the villages visited by myself were in either the best or only possible sites for them. Several villages have hamlets the reason for which being that some people wanted to be closer to their gardens. Because of the nature of the country most of the villages visited were sited on the tops of ridges, which nearly always meant that they were some distance from their sources of water. This however. was unavoidable in most cases.

Sanitation :

Sanitation in the area patrolled by myself was generally good. Latrines were usually about 12' deep and were generally kept reasonably clean. There were of course exceptions to this and throughout the area I recommended that several latrines be renewed.

(For further more detailed notes on villages please turn to 'Appendix A' of this report).

Village Officials :

This area being a Native Local Government Council Area the Village Officials are of course the Councillors and their respective Committeemen.

From the notes on 'Village' earlier in this report it could be generalised that the Waree Councillors are more efficient than those of the Satelberg area.

It appeared to be quite obvious to me on this patrol that the Councillors of both areas do very little individual thinking, in fact, very little thinking.

It also appears to me that so far as the Native Local Government Council in this area is concerned, all expenditure has been either the whim of the 'Supervising Officer' or the result of some very poor thinking by the Councillors. This fact stands out with regard to 'Aid Posts' in the area which it is quite obvious that the people are just not interested in. Also very little has been done for the Villages themselves in the way of water supply, sanitation, hygiene or communications. All of which are fields which could well be subject to Council expenditure.

(More detailed notes on particular Councillors and officials may be found in Appendix 'D' of this report).

Agriculture :

During the patrol many gardens of all types were inspected although these inspections were usually determined by distance from the main road or time available.

The usual coastal crops are grown all along the coast of the Census Division these being ~~xxxxxxxxx~~ coconuts and cacao. These crops extend up the Satelberg Ridge as far as the village of SISI. Arround SISI village is the start of the coffee area which continues up into the highlands of New Guinea.

Cacao does not extend any appreciable distance up the Waree Ridge which is almost exclusively a coffee area.

The usual sub-sistence crops are grown in the area these being Kau kau, taro, taro keng keng, yam, bananas, pineapples, pawpaws and various European type vegetables in small quantities. These subsitence crops are grown under the usual rotation system and usually return to the old garden sites every 4 to 5 years depending on the amount of land available for planting.

Livestock :

Small numbers of native owned cattle ~~xxx~~ are to be found in the area and are usually owned by a village or a group of villagers. Pigs also are found though in rather limited numbers, throughout the area patrolled.

For further notes on Agriculture and Livestock turn to Appendix 'C' of this report.

Forests :

There are excellent possibilities of an excellent timber industry in the Waree area of this Census Division. In the valley of the Sanga River many large trees of the hardwood type were seen and were identified by the people as the 'tom' and 'quila'. These names of course meant nothing to me but may be of some use to the people of the Forestry Department. Some large soft-wood trees were also observed in this valley.

On discussions with the people of AIMOLAU Village who own most of this land with the large timber on it ,it was found that the people would be quite willing to sell the timber rights if the Government was interested.

Also the people claim that there is a large area of heavily timbered land in the valley of the Masaweng River. This area was not visited by the patrol.

Some large timber which may be of interest was also observed while walking along the coast between the villages of Benga and Lakona. This timber was, as I gathered,'quila' Patrol

I most strongly recommend that a Forestry be sent to this area to inspect the resources as this was by far the best timber seen during the patrol and could well be of considerable commercial value.

Other small quantities of large timber were observed during the patrol but nothing appeared to compare with that seen in the Sanga Valley.

Commerce and Industry :

Finschhafen Marketing and Development Service and Namasu are the only two buyers operating in the Kotte area.

Namasu buys only coffee and runs a large trade store which is on the main road along the coast.

F.M.D.S. buys cocoa and coffee from the people and concentrates more on buying than the selling of trade goods to the people. Many of the people of the area have invested in shares in F.M.D.S and several run small trade stores in their villages and purchase their supplies from that company.

Most villages have a small trade store which is run by either the 'Congregation' or a group of men on a 'bung' system. By far the most impressive of these stores was seen in Beling Bongen Village and is run and owned singularly by the Co uncillor,MANAMAU. This store was a good sized room with a counter and quite well made display shelves. Also the store was well stocked with a good range of both foodstuffs and trade goods

One interesting industry was noticed in KAUNTO Village where the people make various types of wooden handles. eg. pick, shovel, hammer, axe. etc as well as baseball bats. They sell these handles to the Mission and Namasu and have even supplied the Government School at Dregerhafen with their soft-ball bats. I saw a large number of unfinished handles in the village and they were of good quality. The people have been making these handles for some time and as far back as 1953 a batch was sold to the Government. It may be possible to assist this industry by informing the various Native Local Government Councils of Morobe District about it. Indeed I shall see thatthe Supervising Officer of the Local Council hears of it. The prices of the handles average at about £ 3/- each.

The Lutheran Mission Stations at Satelberg, Heldsbach and Salamkaua also purchase a certain amount of native produce such as kau kau, rice, pineapples and European type vegetables.

One native of Jivevaning Village has started an industry making small cane baskets and has already sold several to various Europeans throughout the area

Encouragement was given to all industries and businessess throughout the area and greater individualism was recommended.

Land :

The people of Jivevaning and Sisi Villages have a piece of land which they wish to sell to the Administration in order to encourage a European entrepreneur to come and settle in the area. The have some idea that a European settling in the area will immediately make the area wealthy and prospereur and provide them with an excellent source of income.

On hearing this I explained to them that it was no easier for a European to develop a business than it was for a Native and that the presence of a European entrepreneur would not necessarily mean that wealth would immediately roll into the area. I also explained to the people that a labourers wages are probably not much better than they are already recieving from the sale of their coffee and cocoa.

This matter had been brought up previously under Mr.T.White who was the A.D.O. of Finschhafen Sub-District at the time. The Mission however apparently protested strongly about it and the Native people allowed the matter to drop. It now appears that they want to go ahead with the idea in spite of the opinions of the Mission.

Personally I do not think it would be a good idea to allow a private entrepreneur into the area as it would be providing competition which may go against the small native businessess of the area. However the people of Jivevaning and Sisi Villages requested that I let the matter be known so I have included it in this report.

Complaints :

Several complaints were heard during the patrol although some are too insignificant to be worthy of notice. Most complaints were of the matrimonial nature.

One complaint recieved concerned a native of Masangke Village who has left his village with his family and settled down in Sililie Village. Sililie Village was his mothers home village but on marrying his father, a Masangke man she apparently forfeited all land rights in her own village as is the custom this area. In fact women in this area are not supposed to have any land rights at all.

On the 6/6/1963 C.P.C. R.Lee informed the man, TAGAN/KEKOI, that he had three months to move off the land which was not rightfully his and that this was in accordance with the wishes of the owners. On my arrival in the village in November TAGAN had not yet moved and was making no effort to do so. On finding this I informed Councillor ANONG that TAGAN was to appear at Gagidu Station on the 29th November, the date of the next Council Meeting, to discuss the matter with the two respective Councillors and the A.D.O. Finschhafen Mr.G.Smith. As this discussion has not yet taken place the outcome of this matter is still pending.

One other complaint particularly worth noting was heard at Jivevaking Village. A young male SAUNI was the father of a child carried by young female BAIYUNALI and had refused to marry her.

SAUNI had been in trouble previously when another young female who he had made pregnant committed suicide after he had refused to marry her. This case was heard by the previous A.D.O. Finschhafen Mr.J.Sinclair according to the people of Jivevaning.

Upon hearing the consequences which could arrise from the case and after receiving a severe dressing down from myself SAUNI decided to marry the girl. I witnessed the handshake between the couple with Councillor SPANE of Jivevaning. The couple will later be married by the Lutheran Mission.

I can only suggest that if this particular person causes any more trouble of this nature that he be dealt with as severely as possible under the Law.

Courts :

Not applicable.

Rest Houses :

The rest houses in the area patrolled were generally reasonable although some could have stood repairs. One or two rest houses in particular were out-standing and these will be dealt with under 'Rest Houses' in Appendix 'D'.

Carriers :

No dificulty was experienced in obtaining carriers at any time during the patrol although in some cases many women were used due to the shortage of men. Women however are quite satisfactory as carriers in this area due to the short distances between the villages.

Trade tobacco is accepted by the carriers but thereis not much doubt that they would rather be paid in money.

Health :

A Medical Patrol has just been completed on this area by the Finschhafen EMA Mr.R.Russell. During the patrol just conducted by myself nothing outstanding was noticed and the people were generally extremely healthy and active.

The only things worthy of a mention are one or two cases of Grilli or Tinea Circuleci that were noticed and small sores on children which were usually caused by neglected cuts and abraisions.

Aid Post will be covered under appendix 'E' of this report.

Education :

Education in this area involves the Mission system of schools and the Government system of schools which more than likely leave the people a little bewildered and undoubtedly makes it difisult for the parent to decide what type of school the children are going to attend.

From discussions with the people I discovered that very few had any idea of the system of education at all. In fact I often experienced the greatest dificulty in making any sense out of the teachers of the area.

The system in volves five types of schools and these five types will be enlarged apon in Appendix 'F' of this report.

Roads and Bridges :

The main coastal road from Gagidu station to Siki Primary 'T' School is vehiculaxble but is not in good condition. It appears that the present P.W.D. Staff in Sub-District at the moment is just not sufficient to maintain all the roads and keep them in good condition. At present in the Sub-District there are some 50 miles of vehicular road, in the Finschhafen area. There are excellent prospects for another 20 miles of road which will extend to Lakona Village in the Kotte Census Division and an extention of this to Wareo. During the patrol I walked along this coast road and apart from lacking bridges the road is all but vehiculable now.

I feel that the Finschhafen area could well warrant a Commonwealth Department of Works 'Driver Opperator', stationed permanently in the area with a labour line and road maintaining equipment. Aperson of this nature working hand in hand with the Administration could achieve a great deal towards the development of the Sub-District.

The walking tracks of the Kotte Census Division were in good condition and I made very few complaints about the roads during the patrol.

There were only two sections of road that I requested be cleaned and they were Merikeo Village to Zafilio Village and from the main Satelberg Road to Tareko Village.

Further notes on possible road extention may be found in the 'Area Development' section at the end of this repp rt.

Cemetries :

Several cemetries in the area were visited and were generally found to be overgrown and untidy. It was recommended that these be cleaned as soon as possible.

Missions :

As mentioned in the introduction of this report the Missions have been in this area since the late 1800's and are of course extremely well established . There is only one Mission in this area which is the New Guinea Lutheran Mission. As mentioned in the introduction the three main 'Congregational' centres of the area are at Wareo, Satelberg, and Suquang. Two other centres in the area are Manga and Mawaning. The positions of these centres can be seen on the patrol map accompanying this report.

The Lutheran Mission has two plantations in the Kotte area at Logaweng and Heldsbach, these plantations produce copra.

The Mission plays a major part in the education of the area and as well as having schools in every village in the area it has higher schools at Satelberg and Heldsbach. Heldsbach also has the Mission Teacher Training Centre for the District.

The Mission has one hospital in the Census Division at Buangi. This is a sizeable general hospital with several Europeans on the staff. The Mission also has Aid Posts in the area.

Airfields :

There xxx are no serviceable air-strips in the Kotte Census Division. There is an ex-Army light air-strip near Bonga Village on the coast but I do not consider it worth while investigating the possibilities of reopening the stripxx as sea travel is a much more feasable mode of transport in this area.

Anthropological :

Nil.

Labour :

Labour in the Kotte Census Division is limited due to the large number of absentee adult m les. However the labour is sufficient for most purposes such as patrols, village maintainence and road construction, etc.

From the last census figures compiled earlier this year by P.O.D.Lawrey, it can be seen that nearly 50% of the adult males of the area are absent from their villages. This 50% is of course the younger half of the adult males thus leaving only the more elderly in the villages , many of whom are not capable of work. It would be useless to close this area to recruiting though as only a very small percentage of the absentees from this area are contract workers and it would not discourage the young men from leaving the area in search of work.

Personal Tax :

There was no tax collections made on this patrol but during the patrol I asked various Councillors and villagers for their opinions of the present Council Tax Rate, which at present stands at £2/10/0 for all male adults and 5/- for all female adults. The peole were unanimous in that the rate at present was not too high but they were also adamant that it should go no higher until their cash crops start to show more profit than they are showing at the moment. Probably in two or three years time.

Census :

No census figures taken on this patrol. At the time of the last census earlier this year the population stood at 8,473 as compared with 8,210 for the previous year. This shows an increase of 263 over the period December 61 to June 63. A period of approximately 18 months.

Absentees at work have risen considerably in the same period. 941 people were absent at work in December 61 whereas 1740 were absent at work in June 63. These figures do not include absentee school children.

Geography/Topography :

The Kotte Census Division is basically a series of ridges and river systems running down towards the coast in a West - East direction. However towards the Mape River end of the Census Division these ridges change to a Norwest to Soueast direction and the streams run into the Mape River. The River Systems from North to South are the Masaweng, Sanga, Sowi, Tunom, Kalueng, Song, Siki, Quoia, Bubi, and the Mape. These rivers are all subject to tides in the wet season but during the dry season several of them dwindle away and become quite small streams.

The ridges in the Kotte area are not particularly high by New Guinea standards and average about 1500 to 2000 feet above sea level. The highest point in the Census Division is only about 3500 ft above sea level. The sides of these ridges however are steep and the river valleys deep with the river level usually far below the tops of the ridges.

By New Guinea standards the country in the Kotte area was not particularly rugged but it would have provided some difficulty walking had the walking tracks not been sited as well as they were. Needless to say the majority of the tracks in the area follow the main ridges.

Personnel :

A report on the R.P.&.N.G.C. Constable accompanying the patrol will be included on a separate page of this report in the form of a letter to the Commissioner of Police in Port Morseby.

Appendices :

Attatched herewith.

Area Development :

See page Nine of this report.

The section of the Kotte Census Division which was visited by myself has distinct potential for development.

ROADS :

The Army has left its mark on the Kotte Census Division not only in the form of large quantities of rusty galvanised iron but also in the form of a net-work of roads which start at Lae and extend along the coast to Finschhafen and up into the ridges of the Kotte Census Division. The coast road continues on along the coast through the Dedua and Kalasa Census Divisions and eventually finixshes in the Sio Census Division.

As mentioned there are branches of this road which extend up into the Kotte Census Division, namely the Satelberg road, the Wareo road and other minor ones throughout the area.

The Satelberg road is of course used by the Satelberg Mission and is quite a good road surfaced with coronus.

The Wareo road has not been used since the war but because of the deep and well planned drainage system it is still in good condition. During the war the Army constructed a bridge over the Song River but this was washed away by floods in the early 1950's thus making it impossible to use either the coastal road or the road to Wareo. There is an excellent possibility of being able to construct a new bridge over the Song at a new site where the banks could be elevated above the flood level of the river, without making the project over-expensive. An 'A' frame or simple suspension bridge could then be constructed over river which is only about 60' wide in this place. The site has been inspected by Mr. G.Smith the Assistant District Officer who acknowledges the distinct possibilities of the bridge and the benefit it would be to the area. The bridge over the Song River would immediately open up the Kottem Census Division and would provide another 10 miles of road for the Finschhafen Sub-District and provide an access to some £2500 worth of produce which is grown in the area each year. It would also greatly assist the Administration of the area and would provide access to many more miles of road extending up the coast through the Census Divisions mentioned previously. The section of this coastal road which I inspected, between Bonga and Lakona Villages, was all surfaced with coronus and was still in vehicular condition had it not been for several small bridges which had been washed away or collapsed.

It is worth noting that the Wareo area alone contains some 34,500 trees of Arabica coffee and some 10,000 cocoa trees. This alone without allowing for the coconuts which are grown in the area would provide some £2500 worth of produce per annum. All this produce plus a considerable amount from the Dedua Census Division would be transported to Finschhafen along this road if the road was vehiculable.

Owing to Finschhafen Patrol No.8 which is due to start tomorrow I am not able to give an accurate assesment of the amount which a bridge over the Song River would cost but at a rough estimate I shou say that either a suspension bridge or an 'A' frame brige could be put across the river at this point for under £500 using local labour on the project.

It is well worth noting that the local people are extremely interested in establishing or rather re-establishing this road through their area and may even be prepared to collect money in their area towards financing it. This idea has already been put to them by the A.D.O. Mr. Smith.

HARBOURS :

There is an excellent site for a harbour or anchorage on the coast of the Kotte Census Division at a place known as Kamligidu. This lagoon was used by small army vessels during the war but owing to a reef across the mouth it has not been used since. The lagoon is large and deep and I have been informed that if a channel was blasted through the reef at the mouth of the lagoon it is almost certain that Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society would ~~xiwxx xx~~ set up a store and establish a buying point on the lagoon. This lagoon would by far excell any of the present anchorages along the coast and is ideally situated to serve large area of the Kotte Census Division.

Owing to the shortage of time in which I have to finish th's report I regret that I cannot go into any further detail on either the roads of the area or the lagoon at Kamligidu. Both these things have terrific potential and would do ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ much towards the development of the area. Neither of the projects would be over expensive and I doubt if clearing the mouth of the Kamligidu Lagoon would cost much over £100, that of course is for materials only. If possible I will make an accurate estimate of the cost of these projects on my return from the Kalasa Patrol.

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT :

Continued on page ~~e~~leven.

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT.

The people of the Kotte Area are constantly crying out for more and more social improvements. During the Patrol I conducted a series of talks explaining the House of Assembly and the comming Elections in 1964. The people were more than interested and felt it extremely important to have a full understanding of the proposed system of Government and electoral proceedures. They did indeed feel very heavily the responsibility of electing a suitable candidate as the member for the Finschhafen Open Electorate. From the few questions asked by the people and from general discussions with the people they showed considerable understanding of the entire system. Of course their knowledge was not detailed but their over-all picture of the set-up was remarkably accurate.

As said the people are extremely interested in any social development and in cases of villages where conditions are belowstandard this was often caused by the villagers devoting more time to their cash crops than they should have and thus neglecting their villages. The people of the Kotte area give the impression of being remarkably lazy but under guidance from Administration Officers I feel that they would be quite willing to improve and would work strongly towards improving their social conditions. It appears to me that many patrols have gone through this area and have given the people much advice and practically no practical assistance or instruction. During this patrol I gave the people as much practical assistance as possible in the fields of Rest House , house and latrine construction and gave practical demonstrations in each field. The people were undoubtedly interested and impressed.

Recently the people have taken up a suggestion which I made to them while on patrol and have started a sports club at Bonga Village. This club includes the people of Bonga, Lakona and Aimolau Villages and when they consider themselves proficient enough they intend to send teams to Gagidu to play soccer in the usual week-end competitions. They have already cleared a suitable area of land near Bonga Village and have commenced soccer practice.

It would be of great assistance and encouragement to these people if a Welfare Officer or Assistant could be sent to inspect their field and mark out the proper boundaries. He could also instruct the people in any-thing which he considered necessary for the efficient running of the club. If there is any way in which the Welfare Branch assist new clubs either with equipment or instruction the people would greatly appreciate any given.

There is a grave need for the establishing some sort of recreation for the women of the Kotte area. Due to the shortage of men who are all out of the area working the women lead extremely idle lives, with absolutely nothing to occupy their spare time. On holding discussion -s with several groups of women I discovered that they would be very interested in establishing basket-ball as a sport in the village. One group of women who were particularly interested in starting a basket-ball club were the women of the coastal villages of Bonga, Lakona and Aimolau. If a Welfare Officer visits this area he could probably assist these women in establishing their club at the same time as giving his assistance to the mens soccer club.

I feel that it is very important for either a Welfare Assistant or Officer to visit this area as soon as possible. The most pressing need is to provide some sort of recreation and interest for the women of the area but the men must not be neglected and I feel that the Bonga Soccer Club warrants immediate attention as if the people lose heart the club may be difficult to re-establish.

The establishing of Sports Clubs of this nature where the people of the area can develop an active interest in sport is beneficial to the people both physically and mentally and would tend to develop in the people a keen-ness and vigour which they lack to such a large extent now. Sports clubs also teach the people the importance of team-work and prepare them for facing competition in every-day life, all of which are extremely important points of social development.

CONCLUSION :

The main purpose of this patrol was the dissemination of electoral information and this was done, I feel, quite satisfactorily. The people of the area already appeared to have a considerable understanding of the House of Assembly and the electoral procedures, however I feel sure that the talks given by myself did a great deal towards consolidating the correct picture in their minds and probably cleared up any misconceptions which usually occur when major changes take place in any fields at all.

It is regreted that owing to the Finschhafen Patrol No.8 which is due to start this morning I can go into no further detail on several points in this report. This however is unavoidable as it is imperrative that a patrol visit the Kalasa Census Division for further dissemination of electoral information.

From this report it will be noted that there are several possibilities for development in the Wareo Area of the Kotte Census Division both in the Economic and Social fields. The potential in this area is nothing short of terrific and the people themselves are interested in any development; to what extent is hard to determine but they are definitely enthusiastic about further economic development. It is to be noted that socially so far as housing and villages go the Wareo people are already far ahead of the people on the Satelberg Ridge.

.....

PETER MAYNARD.
Cadet Patrol Officer .

NAME.	STANDARD OF HOUSING.	VILLAGE SITE, ETC.	SANITATION.	WATER SUPPLY.
KATIKA.	Barei Hamlet. Housing good. Mostly galvanised iron and sawn timber. Reasonably well constructed houses.	Site of village good. Clean and tidy with close cut grass. Vehicular road to village an asset. Village area level.	Fair. 6 latrines at present. Recommended that the Council build 3 good latrines on this site.	Good in wet season but poor in dry season. Dam could easily be built in ideal dam site in stream close to village. Not over expensive.
	Gogau Hamlet. Housing poor. Old g.i. and houses very roughly constructed. Very small - only 5 houses here.	Site poor. Soil no good. Dry and dusty. Kunai grass. No grass in village. Recommend that people move back to site of Barei Hamlet.	Poor and inadequate.	Water from Song River probably brackish unless people walk some distance upstream.
LEKO.	Housing not good. Rooves too low and houses poorly constructed. Only two reasonable houses in village.	Site O.K. On good ridge. Close to gardensand reasonably accessable.	Only just allright. Recommend that the Council constructs 1 latrine here.	Some distance from the village but with about 300 yds pipe water could be brought to village.
BONGA.	Housing reasonable. Mixture of ex-army and native materials.	Site very good. Grassed area clean and tidy. Village level.	Satisfactory. Large population. Recommend Council builds 6 latrines here.	Kalueng River source of water here. Some 100 yds pipe and pump to raise approx 100 ft needed.
LAKONA.	Mixture of good and poor houses of both ex-army and native materials.	Site of village good but not clean. Surrounds dirty. Site level.	Vary. Mostly too shallow. Recommend that Council build 4 latrines here.	Good supply near village needs pump to raise the water about 60ft and 80 yds pipe approx.
AIMOLAU.	New village the housing fairly good. Housing construction could be better.	Site best possible in this area. Flat. Will be better when people plant grass in area to keep down dust.	Good. Latrines O.K. Recommend that the Council builds 5 latrines here.	Water some distance from village. No possible economic method of bringing water to site.
BADZULUO.	Housing fair. Less army materials here. Houses of hewn planks, sack leaf rooves and split limboom floors.	Site good. No grass but level and tidy.	Good. 2 good latrines warranted here if Council intends to assist village sanit-ation.	Water some distance in dry season. not practical. Church roof O.K. for tanks. Roof approx 30ft by 20ft. Iron.
KAUNKO	Village good. Some houses old but replacements under construction.	Site good. Reasonably clean and tidy. Grass in centre of village only.	Satisfactory. This village warrants 6 latrines if latrines are to be built by the Council.	No creeks suitable. Tanks only possible way. Several galvanised iron rooves in village.

GWINLANKOR.	Housing good. Councillor sets example with a good plank and galvanised iron house.	Village site good, area clean and tidy. No grass but type of soil satisfactory as not dusty.	Good and adequate. This village needs 5 or warrants 5, latrines.	Water too distant to provide any practical type of supply to village. Tanks only practical off an iron roof.
ULUOR.	Housing very good but several old rooves could do with replacement. One house owned by ex-Luluai Raikopa is best Native (village) owned house ever seen by myself.	Site satisfactory. Ground bare, no grass at all in village. Area fairly clean.	All latrines seen in this village satisfactory. The population of this village warrants 5 latrines by Council.	Tanks only practical means of water supply due to distances. Excellent roof on Luluai's house 21' by 33'. Quite suitable.
KWEMLIKI.	Houses poorly constructed and small. No good houses at all.	Village site poor. Sloping and subject to erosion in wet season. No grassin village area. Hamlet. Small group broken off living 3 or 400 yds away on much better site and closer to water.	Sanitation reasonable Would suggest to the Council that no improvements be put in this village until the people show more interest.	Water too far distant to be of any use and no reasonable rooves in village for tanks.
ZAFILIO.	Village good. Many new houses under construction. People are making an effort to improve. Houses of hewn planks with leaf rooves.	Village site very good. Level clean and tidy and well grassed.	Sanitation good. This village warrants the construction of 5 latrines.	Water supply satisfactory as is. Only a short distance from village but pipe no good due to hight of village.
MERIKEO.	Housing good though several houses rather roughly construct-ed. Several excellent carpenters in village	Village site excellent. Level and clean. No grass in village area appart from small elevated square which serves no practical purpose. Grassplaying area and garden to one side of village excellent idea.	Sanitation good. The population warrants having 8 latrines constructed by the Council.	Two tanks already supplied to this village by Council. Not quite adequate and are usually dry for short period in the dry season.
BOLING-BONGEN.	Housing very poor. Badly built shanties with lage amount of ex Army materials used in construction. Many houses old and dilapidated.	Village site good. On either side of main road. Area level and clean and small amount of grass has been planted.	Sanitation O.K. This village warrants the construction of 9 latrines though these would have to be xpit divided the main village and Titifuko Hamlet.	Distance to water too great to be practical. No decent rooves for tanks though tanks only possible solution.
	Titifuko Hamlet. Housing quite good. those in poor condition were already in the process of being renewed at the time of patrols visit.	Site excellent about 2 mins off main road. No grass planted yet as Hamlet not yet fully organized. (See previous column).		Water supply for Titifuko not inspected.
NANDUC.	Housing fair. Not inspected by myself but inspected by Mr. S. Gibson C.P.O.	Village site satisfactory.	Population of this village warrants the construction of 8 latrines.	Not inspected by myself.

MARURUO.	Housing poor. Old and dilapidated and poorly ventillated. Houses poorly constructed.	Village site good but people considering moving closer to water supply which is some distance below the village. Area clean, tidy and grassed. Site has advantage of being on the vehicular road.	Sanitation only just alright. This village warrants the construction of 7 latrines by the Council.	Water supply some distance below the village except in wet season when small streams run near village. Tanks best idea off church roof. Approx. Measurements 30' by 50'.
MASANGKO.	Houses poorly constructed, several need renewing.	Village site satisfactory. Fairly level and reasonably clean and tidy. Small area of grass at one end of village.	Sanitation good. Pits for latrines dug to about 15 ft before the latrine is constructed over its mouth. 7 latrines needed here.	Water supply some distance, from village. Route would have to be surveyed to determine whether the water would be run to village on gravity feed.
FIOR.	Mixture of goodand bad. Some houses in very poor condition but most of these in the process of being renewed.	Village site quite good. A little stony. Grass playing area at one end of village. Area faitly clean.	Sanitation alright but some latrines to be re-newed in near future. 6 latrines of good type needed in this village.	Council has already been approached concerning pipe for this water supply. Proposed method quite satisfactory.
BALANGKO.	Housing has been good but several houses now nearing time for replacement. Houses kept clean and tidy.	Village spread out and on several levels but quite satisfactory. Village area clean and tidy.	Sanitation good though 2 latrines to be replaced. This village warrants the construction of 9 good latrines.	Water supply good and close to village. Pipe gravity feed practical in this case.
JIVEVANING.	Housing poor due mainly to the use of ex-Army galvanised iron which is of course in poor condition by this time.	Site of village good. Being on vehicular road an asset. Site level and clean. Grass area at one end of village.	Sanitation satisfactory. Resident population of 203 warrants the construction of 10 latrines by the Council.	Water some distance from village. Tanks only practical method. Rest House roof only one suitable. Approx. 18' by 30'
	Severa Hamlet. Housing very poor. Predominance of scrap materials. 2 houses to be re-moved immediately on Councillors instructions.	Site reasonable. People moved from main village site so as to be closer to their own land.	10 latrines as mentioned for main village to be distributed between the two villages.	Water again too far below village for anything but tanks to be practical.
SISI.	Housing poor at moment but will improve as many new houses under construction.	Site good - short distance from vehicular road. Area level and grassed. Kept faitly clean.	Sanitation O.K. Population warrants construction of 4 latrines.	Tanks only practical water supply but no suitable rooves in village.
TAREKO.	Housing shocking. Worst seen on this patrol. Predominance of ex-Army materials in very poor condition.	Site good but dirty and untidy. Reasonably level and could be developed into quite a nice site.	Sanitation poor .Large number of latrines far too shallow. Population warrants construction of 7 good latrines.	Water quite close to site but well below level of village. Pump may be practical.

NOTES ON APPENDIX 'A'.

HOUSING :

There is no doubt that the people of the Kotte Census Division are badly in need of some instruction on methods of house construction. The houses of the area are of a highly unimaginative design and in construction both materials and time are wasted. The houses are all box shaped and vary only in size, windows are few and far between and what windows there are are usually to small to be of any practical use. The majority of the houses are poorly constructed in that the planks are nailed on in any haphazard fashion at all making them very unpleasant to look at. When corrugated iron is used this also fastened carelessly. When leaves are used on the rooves they are left untrimed thus giving the houses a rough unfinished look.. These faults are due mainly to lack of pride in houses and as we know this occurs even in European societies.

While on patrol I made many suggestions with regard to housing and even assisted in the construction of a house at Jivevaning Village in order to show the people that a good quality house could be constructed just as economically as the usual type of dwelling, Using a little more care and a great deal more thought. Starting from the stumps and with only four people including myself working all the frame-work including the roof was erected in one and a half days..

There are of course exceptions to the rule in this area and one which stands out in particular is the house of the ex-Luluai at Uluor. This house is undoubtedly the best house I have yet seen in any village I have visited. The roof is of good galvanised iron and the walls of hand cut planks. It is remarkably well built and consists of three rooms and is lined through-out inside with ply-wood. Tables, chairs and beds have also been constructed to furnish the house.

There are several other houses worthy of note through-out the area but nothing of the standard of this particular one at Uluor.

VILLAGE SITES :

Most of the villages of the Census Division (or the portion of which that was visited by myself) were well sited but owe-ing to the nature of the country they were usually some distance from their water supplys. The majority of the sites were level and clear. Many villages had planted grass in the village area which is an excell-idea so long as it is kept cut short, for obvious health reasons. The benifit of grass is that is resists the water erosion to which the bared soil is subject. Also keeps down dust in the dry season and apart from providing a playing area for children grass has a certain aesthetic value and adds considerably to the appearance of a village.

SANITATION :

Sanitation in the area could be described as fair as so long as the holes are sufficiently deep there are not many complaints on can make about latrines. One thing I endevoured to get the people to do was to construct decent small houses over the pits. I explained to them that if they made reasonable houses of a certain type they could merely lift them up and transfer them to a fresh pit when the old pits were full. These houses should no be too large as the people have the habit of making them but a tall adult should be able to stand straight inside them. This is one of the worst faults with the small houses of the Kotte area, that is that onehas to stoop to such an extant to get inside them.

The construction of latrines in the villages is a project that could well be taken up by the local Council. It can be seen from the previous section of this appendix that in all,in the area I visited 117 latrines of good standard are needed. Plans for the construction of latrines are available and a good pit latrine with a cement floor can be constructed for under £5. The reinforced cement floor is removeable and can be used again when the pit is full. These latrines can of course be scrubed clean and the introduction of these into the area would be a considerable improvement on the existing sanitation.

It can be seen that with 117 latrines to be constructed in this area at an estimate of approximately £5 each then about £600 would have to be set aside for this project. Undoubtedly if large quantities of materials were purchased the cost of this project would be reduced. I feel that this project would be well worth while as improving sanitary conditions is a large step forward in improving the living standards of the people.

WATER SUPPLY :

The water supplies of the villages through-out the area were visited and inspected. In most cases the villages were on the tops ofridges and some distance above the level of the water thus making gravitational feed to the villages, through pipes, unfeasable. In some villages tanks would be practical although tanks can only supply water for drinking and cooking as,too large a number of tanks would be needed to supply an entire village with water for washing as well. Thus making any scheme to costly to be practical. One village, Merikeo, has already had two tanks supplied by the Council and these are used strictly for drinking and cooking water only. Two tanks are insufficient for a village the size of Merikeo (resident population of 156) and both tanks were dry for over a month during the dry season last year. (The dry season last year was however a particularly prolonged one).

In several cases gravity feed to villages is practical and in these cases the Council could definitely assist the people by supplying the materials necessary for a scheme to bring water to the villages.

In one or two cases pumps are practical and could be connected to a tank in the village by a pipe running from a nearby stream. A type of pump capable of raising water to about 100 ft would be suitable in most cases.

Water supply is also a major step in improving the living standards of the people and is I feel an important one. Simple village water supplies would not be over expensive and in this area could easily be financed by the Firschhafen Local Government Council.

One reason why I feel it is imperative that the Council undertake environmental sanitation is the fact that the Administration will give a £1 for £1 subsidy on any money spent in this way. This will halve the cost of any project undertaken by the Council or, to look at it the other way, will enable them to achieve twice as much than the amount of funds available will finance.

Apart from providing an invalueable service to the comm I feel it would even be foolhardy for the Council not to allo money to environmental sanitation under these conditions.

KOTE CENSUS DIVISION. APPENDIX 'B'. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

KATIKA - BONGA.
Councillor - LINGNANE. Struggling with the people - possibly the village elders. Appears quite intelligent and dilligent but I feel has only taken the position of Councillor because it has been pushed on him. Resides in Bonga and does not take a great deal of interest in Katika.
Katika - Committeeman Sopa. Appears to have some influence over the people and appears to be dilligent and interested. Lives in Katika itself and it appears that he does not take much interest in Gogau Hamlet.
Bonga - Committeeman Kikising and Bongan. Both appear to be reasonable types and appear to take their work seriously.

LAKONA - AIMOLAU.
Councillor - Gunang. Also struggling with the people to achieve any results. Possibly afraid to use his powers for fear of falling out of favour of the people. Has some influence but I feel is somewhere between being a Councillor and a figurehead.
Lakona - Undei showed no signs of authority what-so-ever. Would never have picked him as a Committeeman had I not requested him to appear. May be satisfactory but probably has very little influence.

BADZULUO - GWINLANKOR - UJUOR.
Councillor - Gioba. Apparently has considerable influence as these three villages are all of good standard. Gioba appears intelligent and interested in his work. Possibly excellent type of Councillor.
Badzuluo - Committeman Teimu - probably has fair amount of influence in village, probably due to lack of anyone better as village very small.
Gwinlankor - three 'supposed' Committeemen but only one takes an active part in the maintaining of the village. Committeman Lani seems reasonably capable and efficient. I should say no where near Councillor standard but quite suitable for a Committeeman.

KAUNKO - LEKO.
Councillor - Bess resides at Kaunko. Due to much marital trouble during this last year Bess may not be re-elected in 1964. Bess seems to be doing quite a good job in his own village but is quite obviously neglecting Leko. Bess has the makings of being an excellent Councillor. Committeemen Lapenao and Finairu (Leko) both satisfactory.

KWEMLIKI - ZAFILIO.
Councillor - Sandu. Village in shocking condition is a good indicat- of Sandu's capabilities and influence. One of the worst villages visit-
(ed) during the patrol. Sandu had not even bothered to return to his village after attending the Lae Show. To the best of my knowledge he has not returned to Finschhafen yet, now nearly a month (over a month) since the Show. I feel that it would be to the benifit of Kwemliki if Sandu was not re-elected next year.
Kwemliki - Committeemen Gago and Sarare. Both uninspiring and sufier from either acute lazyness or acute lack of influence. I feel that the former is more likely to be the case.
Zafilio - Committeemen active here and village is 100% on Kwemliki where the Councillor resides. Committeeman Rainapo untidy individual but undoubtedly is keen and has considerable influence.

MERIKEO - NANDUO.
Councillor - Rupenu. Most unimpressive little chap but achieves excellent results. Merikeo one of the best villages visited on patrol. Rupenu may be a little slow to comprehend but is dilligent and reasonably keen, he brought to light some dissatisfaction among the people concerning the allocation of Councillors amongst the villages of this area.
Merikeo - Committeemen Gonzang and Peilenga. Gonzang appears to be quite satisfactory and doing a good job. Peilenga is elderly and does not take a very active part in the village afairs, at least not physically.

BOLING-BONGEN.
Councillor - Manaha. Wife died this year and due to the aversion of

people towards un-married Councillors I doubt if Manaha will be re-elected in 1964. Manaha's private troubles would have undoubtedly effected his efficiency during the last year though I feel that the results would not have been much better than they have been as I doubt if he would use his Councillors powers to force anyone to make improvements.
Committeeman Hasawi also refuses to use his official capacity to enforce instructions. Between the two of them Boling-Bongen is in rather poor condition with many houses badly in need of renewal.

MARURUO - MORENG.
Councillor - Songun. Nothing outstanding but probably fills the position as well as any-one else in the village. Resides at Maruruo.
Maruruo - Committeemen Botien and Nondeng. Neither impressive but appear to be reasonably satisfactory.
Moreng - Not visited by the section of the patrol conducted by myself.

MASANGKO - FIOR - BALANGKO.
Councillor - Two Councillors for the three villages. Anong resides in Masangko. Could be an excellent Councillor but is whats usually termed a 'know all' and appears to consider himself far above both Administration Officers and villagers alike. Anong has considerable influence on the people but judging from the village does not use it to its fullest extent. Councillor Iusepa resides at Balanko. Excellent Councillor, has considerable influence over the people amd this reflects in the condition of the village. Enthusiastic about his work and takes his duties seriously.
Masangko - Baiage appears quite satisfactory as committeeman. Agebo too old to take any active part in the village affairs. Orli nothing exceptional but takes his duties seriously and does a reasonable job.
Fior - Fure - satisfactory.
Balangko - Committeemen Gibu, Fole and Tilimo. All satisfactory though Fole is probably best of the three.

JIVEVANING - SISI.
Councillor Spane earnest enough though perhaps a little at a loss as to his functions and powers.
Committeemen Gau, Bingnei and Saki. Gau appears a little slow though is probably a good solid citizen. Bingnei also appears to be quite satisfactory. Saki has considerable influence in the villageand is probably the best of the three. He is now planing to build a house of European materials, including cement stumps, a short distance from the village.
Sisi - Committeemen Amung, Gogor and Inain all appear to be satisfactory and from the number of new houses under construction in the village I should say are having some effect on the people. Inain elected for the first time this year may be the main instigator. The other two, Amung and Gogor have been Committeemen for several years.

TAREKO - KIASAWA.
Councillor Oba for the two villages. Judging from the condition of Tareko ~~Kiasawa Village~~ I should say that Councillor Oba's attitude to his work is very poor indeed. I could see absolutely nothing in the villag - to suggest that the place had not been completely neglected by the Councillor for the last five years. Councillor Oba did not present himself to me at Tareko as he resides at Kiasawa and was allegedly "waiting for the other patrolling Officer" (Mr. L. Gari, A.P.O.) who was then still two days away from Oba's Village.
Tareko - two Committemen of whom Namata is probably the best but he refuses to give orders when ~~the patrol~~ there are no patrols in the village. This is common throughout the area and the only way it could be counteracted is to have the area patrolled by a Council Constable from another area altogether. It is only natural that a Village Official should be reluctant to give orders to his relatives and even more reluctant to enforce them by bringing the relative to Finschhafen to be charged and fined under the Council Rules.

Owing to the impending Kalasa Patrol there is no time available in which to prepare an Appendix 'C' for this report. The absence of the Appendix is not terribly important as this Appendix would only be a ~~xxx~~ condensation of figures which are available to me from the Finschhafen Branch of the Agriculture, Stocks and Fish-eries Department.

REST HOUSES. APPENDIX 'D'. KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.

No difficulty at all was experienced in obtaining Rest Houses for over-night stays as near every village in the area visited had one. Some of these Rest Houses were in rather poor condition and the people were advised where inprovements were necessary.

KATIKA - Rest Houses at Scarlet Beach (Site of Siki School). Excellent Rest House constructed of European materials. Galvanised iron roof, plank walls and floor and lined with ply-wood inside. House about 3 squares.

LEKO - Rest House poor, made of rusty galvanised iron and poorly constructed. People advised accordingly.

BONGA - Rest House was poor but it has since been reported to me that the people are now in the process of collecting materials to construct another.

LAKONA - Rest House small but reasonable. Galvanised iron walls, plank floor and roof of leaves. Roof badly in need of replacement. Some minor renovating done on this house on my arrival in the village.

AIMOLAU - No Rest House here as people have moved to new village site and are still busy constructing their own houses.

BADZULUO - Excellent Rest House of native materials. Plank walls, limboom floor and leaf roof. Well constructed roomy and comfortable.

KAUNKO - Rest House useable but not good. Galvanised iron walls, plank floor and iron roof. Not at all well constructed and too open.

GWINLANKOR - Rest House good. Galvanised iron roof, plank walls and floor.

OLUOR - Rest House has been good but now far too old. People advised accordingly and Rest House will be renewed in the near future.

KWEMLIKI - Rest House satisfactory. Constructed of native materials and quite roomy. Haus Police too small.

ZAFILIO - Rest House excellent. Apart from Siki this was the best seen on the patrol. Constructed of Native materials with a sleeping room and an open living room. Well constructed with the door and window frames painted to add to the effect. This is probably due to the fact that Zafilio Village is two hours walk off the main track and the people feel that Officers visiting the village, 4 hours round walk, are entitled to a reasonable Rest House.

MERIKLO - Rest House has been good but now getting old and rather dilapidated; still quite comfortable but people are planning on renewing it.

BOLING-BONGEN - Rest House newly constructed but not good. Galvanised iron roof and plank walls and floor. Not well built and appears incompleted. People taking long time to finish it off as according to an entry in the Village Book by C.P.O. R. Lee it was exactly the same in June this year as it is now.

NANDUO - Rest House good. Constructed of Native materials with leaf roof and plank walls and floor. Well constructed and roomy.

MARURUO - Rest House old and should be replaced. People requested to attend to this as soon as possible.

MASANGKO - Rest House here also due for replacement.

FIOR - Rest House here constructed of old corrugated iron but well built and quite satisfactory. One fault is that Rest House is situated right in the middle of the village.

BALANGKO - Rest House old and dilapidated. Will need renewing in the near future if it is to be kept in commission. People advised accordingly.

JIVEVANING - SISI. Rest House at Jivevaning. Excellent house, large and roomy with a sleeping room and a living room. Constructed wholly ofgood corrugated iron with a plank floor.

TAREKO - Rest House in poor condition mainly due to the fact that it was constructed out of poor materials. Ex-Army galvanised iron on roof and walls with limboom floor.

AID-POSTS. APPENDIX 'E' KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.

The attitude of the people of the Kotte Census Division towards Aid-Posts was very poor. They showed no interest what-so-ever and in all cases of Aid-Post which I visited the Aid Post Orderly had received little of no ~~attention~~ assistance from the people and the people had not even bothered to construct wards for patients. Because of this I feel that the system of Aid Posts in this area is badly in need of revision and the Aid Post Orderlies sent to areas where the people are more appreciative of the Aid Posts.

BONGA - This Aid Post is one as was constructed by the Finschhafen Local Government Council. The Aid Post itself is excellently constructed of European materials and is well stocked with medicine and supplies. The people of the three villages it serves have however made no attempt to ~~erect~~ erect wards of any sort for patients to sleep in incase they have to stay overnight. When asked about this the people offered no explanation what-so-ever so it can well be assumed that they are just too lazy to do so. This attitude I feel does not warrant the construction of an Aid Post worth approximately £250 and in the future the construction of a house for the Orderly worth approximately £450.

WAREO - This Aid-Post is in exactly the same situation as the one at Bonga as here also the people have not bothered to construct wards for patients. The comments made on the Bonga Aid Post also suit this Aid-Post but for practicability this Aid Post could not be removed as it is essential in cases of emergency.

ZAFILIO - This Aid Post has been constructed of Native materials ~~xxxx~~ and is an excellent job, it is quite obvious that the people here appreciate the Aid Post and are prepared to do a little work to maintain it.

NANDUO - No comment is available on this Aid Post as it was visited by Mr.S.Gibson while I gave a talk on the House of Assembly Elections at Boling-Bongen. This Aid Post is also constructed of European materials and was built by the Finschhafen Council.

FIOR - It is obvious that the people care very little about this Aid Post as they have not even bothered to construct a reasonable building. The building they have constructed is on the ground and inferior bush materials have been used in the construction. No wards for patients have been constructed.

TAREKO - Tareko Aid Post is another that was constructed by the Council. This Aid Post also has had no wards constructed and the Aid Post Orderly constructed his own house entirely by himself without any help what-so ever from the local people. This is a good example of the peoples 'couldn't care less' attitude.

The Mission of course has Aid Posts at Sattelberg and Heldsbach and a large general hospital at Buangi. The presence of these centres may well account to a certain extent for the attitude of the people towards the Government of Council Aid Posts.

The Lutheran Mission provides most of the education given in the Kotte Census Division. There are two types of initial schools and they are as follows.

1. Village schools run by completely unqualified teachers who have received a little Mission training. These schools aim only at 'religious literacy' and leave the students qualified for nothing but reading the local Mission vernacular. Those schools are to my mind a complete waste of time and in putting children into these schools for two years they are not only wasting time but are destroying the childrens chances of receiving any other type of education which may be of more benefit to them.

2. Village schools which are also run by Mission trained teachers but these teachers have received more complete training and have reached a higher educational standard thom-selves than those teachers who teach in the type of school in the first paragraph. These teachers are registered as teachers by the Administration and hold what is known as a 'Permit'. Some of these teachers hold what is known as a Government 'Certificate', these have been tested by the Government Education Department and have achieved a cetain standard as specified by them. These schools teach the children Preparatory and Standards One and Two. They usually start on a cycle system with Preparatory the first year, Standard One the second year and Standard Twothe third year. They then revert to Preparatory work again with a new group of children and those children who have reached the required standard, if any, graduate to either the Administration Schools at Nanduo or Siki or the higher Mission schools at Satelberg or Heldsbach.

Some children from the area haven the opportunity to attend an Administration school for their entire Primary education. These children start their Preparatory at either Siki or Nanduo Primary 'T' Schools and continue their schooling at these schools through to Standard Four. If they have then reached the required level they are sent to Dregerhafen Girls or Boys school to continue their education through Standards Five and Six.

The choice of a school for their children is up to the parents and although the Mission is very strong in the Kotte Area some parents are beginning to realise the greater opportunities which are available to children or men and women who have been educated in Administration Schools.

The children who attend the higher Mission Schools at either Heldsbach have a rather limited choice when they graduate and come out as either teachers, Pastors (or other Mission workers) or Mission Clerks. Some who have received this higher education do well of course and some are now quite prominent men in their own areas, however I feel this is due more to the 'Mission' side of their education rather than to their scholastic ability.

The enterance of the Administration into the Education of the area is of course a comparatively recent thing and as of yet students are not comming to the Schools at Dregerhafen in any great numbers from this area. However these numbers will increase annually as the Primary 'T' Schools at Nanduo and Siki get into full swing.

DNA:JGC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-2

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
31st December, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 1963/64

The report submitted by Mr. S. Gibson is attached.

Mr. Gibson is just newly arrived in this District and I have not yet had the pleasure of meeting him. This is the first report submitted by Mr. Gibson who accompanied Mr. Maynard on this patrol. He has, for one of such limited experience, written quite a good report and I look forward to seeing more of his field work in the near future.

The remarks of Mr. G. Smith, Assistant District Officer Finschhafen adequately cover every aspect of the report.

(D.N. ASTROM)
District Officer

67-1-2
GS:ICS.

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen,
MOROBE DISTRICT.

6th December, 1963.

The District Officer,
LAE.

PATROL FINSCHHAFEN NO.7 - 1963/64.
KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION (PART).

The attached Report was written by Mr. Stephen Gibson, C.P.O., as an exercise after accompanying Mr. Peter Maynard on a patrol to part of the KOTTE area. A map is attached but the Claim for Camping Allowance is unsigned. This will be returned on Mr. Gibson's return from the KALASA.

Mr. Gibson has recorded his observations quite well. Mistakes in typing should be overcome with practice. There are errors in spelling and expression but this should improve with experience. Overall presentation could be improved.

The content of the report is covered in the detailed comments on Mr. Maynard's patrol report.

GORDON SMITH,
Assistant District Officer.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL: Mr. P. Maynard C.P.O.

OFFICER ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL: Mr. S. Gibson C.P.O.

NATIVE PERSONEL ACCOMPANYING: One member of the R.P.& N.G.C.

DURATION OF THE PATROL: Mr. Maynard - 28.10.63. to 20.11.63.
- 24 days
Mr. Gibson - 4.11.63. to 20.11.63.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL: (i) Familiarisation of the patrol proceedure.
(ii) Familiarisation of the area of the KOTTE Census Division.

EXTRACT FROM FIELD OFFICERS JOURNAL.

Monday 4th October: 0830 leave GAGIDU by vechile & arrive SISI 0940.
0955 leave fama for JIVEVANENG & arrive 1200.
1300 leqveJIVEVANENG & arrive MARARUO 1430.
1500 leave MARARUO & arrive BOLINBONGEN 1620.
Stayed overnight.

Tuesday 5th 0755 leave BOLINBONGEN & arrive ULUO 0955.
1020 leave ULUO & arrive GWINLANKOR - joining Mr. Maynard's patrol at 1[illegible]0
1525 leave GWINLANKOR & arrive ULUO 1600.
Stayed overnight.

Wednesday 6th 0830 village inspection.
1100 discussion with villagers.
1320 leave ULUO & arrive KWEMLIKI 1500.
Stayed overnight.

Thursday 7th 0800 discussion with village officials.
0915 leave Kwemliki & arrive ZAFILIO via MARIKEO 1245.
1345 discussion regarding villages position on the map.
1600 village inspection.
Stayed overnight.

Friday 8th 0900 discussion with people.
1305 leave ZAFILIO.& arrive MARIKEO 1450.
1545 village inspection.
Stayed overnight.

Saturday 9th 0900 talk to people of MARIKEO & ZAFILIO on voting proceedure for the coming elections.
Afternoon observed.

Sunday 10th Observed.

Monday 11th 0915 leave MARIKEO & arrive BOLONGBONGEN 1130.
1400 village inspection.
Stayed overnight.

Tuesday 12th 0830 leave BOLINBONGEN & arrive NANDUO 0915.
0915 village inspection & discussions.
1215 leave ~~BOLINBONGEN~~ NANDUO & arrive BOLINBONGEN 1250.
1315 talk re elections to people of NANDUO & BOLINBONGEN.
1500 leave BOLINBONGEN & arrive MARARUO 1630.
Stayed overnight.

Wednesday 13th 0815 village inspection.
0930 talk re elections.
1130 discussions with people.
1230 leave MARARUO & arrive MASANGKO 1345.
1430 village inspection.
1545 investigation of village's water supply.
Stayed overnight.

Thursday 14th 0830 discussion with village officials.
0900 leave MASANGKO & arrive FIOR 0930.
1030 talk re elections to people of MASANGKO & FIOR.

1330 "Sing-sing" & village discussions.
1500 village inspection.
Stayed overnight.

Friday 15th — discussion with people 0800.
1010 leave FIOR & arrive JIVEVANENG via BLANKO 1210.
1400 village inspection.
1600 discussion with people.
Stayed overnight.

Saturday 16th — 1000 leave JIVEVANENG & arrive SISI 1030.
1030 village inspection.
1115 discussion with prospective candidates for coming elections.
1200 leave SISI & arrive JIVEVANENG 1230.
1415 leave JIVEVANENG & arrive JIVEVANENG No. 2 1445.
1445 village inspection.
1660 leave for JIVEVANENG & arrive 1630.
Stayed overnight.

Sunday 17th — Observed.
Stayed overnight.

Monday 18th — 0900 talk re. elections to people of JIVEVANENG, SISI & TAREKO.

Tuesday 19th — 1300 heard dispute concerning a marriage.
1330 further discussion with the prospective candidate.
1700 further discussion concerning the marriage. dispute.
Stayed overnight.

Tuesday 19th — 1125 leave JIVEVANENG & arrive TAREKO 1210.
1245 village inspection.
1500 supervision of construction of "haus was-was".
1700 supervision of construction of Police "small house".
Stayed overnight.

Wednesday 20th — Leave TAREKO & arrive, via HELDSBACH, at GAGIDU. 1230.

INTRODUCTION.

I joined Mr.Maynard's patrol on 5.11.63 at the village of GWINLANKOR & accompanied his patrol - of one half of the KOTTE Census Division - until it's duration on 20.11.63.

A copy of Mr.Maynard's patrol instructions are included in his patrol report.

That part of the KOTTECensus Division which was patrolled by Mr. Maynard is situated N.W, of the Government Station, GAGIDU. The Census Division is bordered by the DEMTA Census DIVISION in the north; the HUBE Census Division in the west; the YABIM Census Division in the south. The KOTTE covers an area of 193 sq.miles.The area contains the large Lutheran Mission establishments of SATELBERG &HEIDSBACH plantation. It is connected by vehicular road with ~~FINSCHHEN~~ FINSCHHAFEN & contains another vehicular road from near the village of SIKI on the coast, up the SATELBERG ridge to the mission.

The topography of the area is fairly mountainous - rising in some places to 3000 ft., & contains the SANGA & SONG river valleys. It is covered by rather thick vegetation which includes large & numerous hardwood trees particularly in the river valleys, & many areas of bamboo forests on the slopes.

The population of the KOTTE at the last census held early in the year was found to be 8,473. The people have attained a comparatively high standard of living. The Mission has been in the area since 1886 & the area has been well patrolled during the last few years. The Division is now under a Native Local Government Council - one councillor usually representing three villages. The people take an active interest in cash cropping & trade stores are now widespread throughout the area.

OBSERVATIONS & COMMENTS.

1. RECEPTION OF PATROL.

In all villages the reception was most friendly. Some people, especially those of MARARUO were rather casual in their approach at first - but at no time was there any evidence of displeasure being shown towards our arrival.

We experienced several organised welcomes - MARIKEO & FIOR, & at JIVEVANENG & TAREKO a "sing-sing" was arranged at night for our benefit.

The people were at all times happy to fetch wate. fire wood for us & were usually keen to shake hands.

2. VILLAGES.

(i) Standard & type of housing.

The overall standard was reasonable. Those villages in the WAREO region were, however, superior to those on the SATELBERG ridge. The WAREO villages were mainly constructed of roughly cut planks, with rooves of "sak-sak" & occassionly of galvanised iron. The floors were almost exclusively of split bamboo. Houses were as a rule only composed of one room - there was the odd house with a partition inside however. A feature in the construction of houses was the varying length of the planks used in the walls. Often the corners of houses were uneven - the people refraining from evening them off. because this may ruin the planks value in when the house is pulled down & rebuilt. On the SATELBERG side houses were made mainly from old & rusty galvanised iron. THEIR appearence was slovenly, without much pride being taken in their construction,

In to many of the villages the lack of windows was most noticeable - so to was the inadequate height of the "sak-sak" rooves. An encouraging observation was the number of houses which are being reconstructed. The standard of these partly built houses shows a marked improvement.

(ii) Advantages of the village sites.

(ii) Advantages &disadvantages of the village sites.

All but MASANGKO, FIOR & JIVEVANENG which are situated on fairly flat areas close to streams, ~~xx~~ hold commanding positions on ridge tops. These high villages are at a disadvantage regarding their water supply but on the other hand, however, they are close to their gardens. Most sites were quite attractive - at MARIKEO & NANDUO well kept scrubs & trees added ~~xxxx~~ colour to the village, while at MASANGKO, FIOR & TA'EKO the palm trees provided a picturesque setting. It was noted in the higher villages, which are built on steep grades, that the ground was very bare, causing erosion & many red dusty areas. In these villages the people were advised to do their best to keep a thick grass cover over the village area.

(iii) Water supply.

At present water is being carried & in no village does this take more than 30 minutes.

The position regarding possible improvements, however, was not encouraging.

With the exception of MASANGKO & FIOR the villages were all too high for pumping systems to be installed. Some galvanised rooves do offer tank possibilites, but they would all require quite a deal of renovation. Also their surface areas would in most cases be too small to warrant much expense. Church rooves offer the most promise. In fact the church at MARIKEO with 2 tanks is already providing water for the peoples drinking & cooking needs.

At MASANGKO & FIOR water is close by - a distance of 350 yds. from MASANGKO & 375 yds. from FIOR, the ground in between being reasonably level. However, in both places the source dries up considerably during the drier months. An improvement would be the installation of a pump & 2 tanks on the actual water collecting sites - these would only be used during the ~~dry~~ dry months.

(iv) Cleanliness - Hygiene & Sanitation.

The standard of cleanliness of the actual village areas & of the houses themselves was quite respectable. Rubbish is being satisfactorily disposed of, & the latrine situation in each village was adequate. The numbers of latrines in relation to the population was found to even out sufficiently in most villages. Some men were advised to rebuild their latrines - either because of their shallowness or because of a flimsy construction.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Owing to my very limited experience, I am not in a position to make appointment recommendations or demotions. However, I noticed that the ability & enthusiasm of the village officials varied considerably. The general appearence of a village gave me some idea of what the Councillor & the Committeeman would be like. Some officials showed remarkable initiative & imagination in the construction & maintanence of their own houses & also in the up-keep of their trade stores, but seemed to care little for the progress of their fellow villagers. However, I have no doubt that their intentions are good & that their loyalty is unquestionable.

4. OUTLINE OF POLITICAL SITUATION.

I could not help but notice the lack of young men in the villages. In all villages, there were more men absent than present. Also the abundance of young girls - flocking to-gether in groups with apparantly little to do in their spare time, was another very notable observation. Such idleness on the part of these young people suggests that some form of sporting activity be introduced for their benefit. Such a plan is in operation at MARIKEO & is working quite well - softball (with very distorted rules) being most popular.

The attitude of the people towards the Administration, the Mission & to Europeans generally, leaves nothing to be desired. They are

all friendly & in most cases appreciate what the Administration & the Mission are doing for them. Evidence of this was the suprising amount of interest shown in the various talks given them on the coming elections.

No problems were observed relating to the people's care of the aged & infirm or concerning their relationships with adjacent groups.

SEE APPENDIX "A" FOR FIGURES SHOWING POPULATION FIGURES FOR EACH VILLAGE.

5. AGRICULTURE.

Of all the villages observed, there was no evidence of a food shortage. Crops seem to be bearing plentifully & the people are happy with the income of their cash cropping & with the amount & quality of their home consumed fruit & vegetables.

Also, no plant disease was seen or heard of.

The crops which have been introduced in this area are coffee - Blue Mountain, Robusta & Arabic types - & cocoa. The people show peculiar attitudes towards these crops. They sell their produce through the Mission, the F.M.D.S. & the NAMASU ORGANISATION, but many don't appear terribly enthusiastic or concerned about the results. An example of this attitude was the common shortage of shade afforded to the coffee trees & also the amount of undergrowth which contaminated the gardens. The quality of the coffee trees also varied considerably from village to village.

At present there is a surplous of fresh food available for cash sale. Again these are sold through the Mission, F.M.D.S. & NAMASU. Such things as rice, beans, potatoes, cucumber, corn, cabbage, tomatoes, oranges, pinsapples, bananas & paw-paw are sold through these channels. These crops are grown on the "shifting cultivation" pattern, & in most cases the gardens are owned by a group of people - each person having his own strip or plot.

6. LIVESTOCK.

This was strictly confined to the keeping of poultry & a few pigs. The poultry, of various breeds, are kept mainly for their eggs - which, I

gather are very few & far between. In no village would there have been more than 30 fouls. Only at FIOR are ducks kept by the villagers.

Many villagers also keep pigs which in some cases are allowed to roam all over the village, but which mostly are confined to fenced-in areas some distance from the houses.

7. FORESTS.

This region offers definite possibilities which may, in time, be of great interest to some timber concern.

Along the SONG Rv. valley in particular, & also surrounding the tracks between MARIKEO & BOLINBONGEN, & also between SATELBERG & MASANGKO, can be seen some splendid hardwood timber - known locally as a "TOL".

However, the transporting of equipment in, & getting the logs out, may present some problem, because foot tracks provides the only means of communication.

8. COMMERCE & INDUSTRY.

Cash crops & trade stores are the sum ~~total~~ TOTAL of the people's achievement in commerce & industry.

Coffee, cocoa & rice provide the bulk of the cash cropping. Also, when a surplous is available, the people sell their fruit & vegetables. This produce is sold to the Lutheran Mission, to F.M.D.S. & to NAMASU. As a rule the people make two visits to ~~with~~ either one of these centres & sell their goods, EACH WEEK.

MASANGKO, FIOR & SISI were the only villages without trade stores. At NANDUO, however, there were two ~~xxxxx~~ stores - an F.M.D.S. & another under the direction of the ex-lulumi, a NAMASU shareholder. The stores were generally run by a "Committeeman", however there was the odd store run by the congregation. Generally the stores were only sparingly equiped & often housed inside one of the villager's houses.

9. COMPLAINTS.

During the period I accompanied the patrol, only one complaint was heard. This was at JIVEVANENG where an illegitimate child had been born. The matter was quickly cleared up by the decision of the two

persons concerned to get married.

10. REST HOUSES.

There were two common complaints regarding Rest Houses. Firstly, the lack of space for the accomodation of two Officers; & secondly, the location in some of the villages of the Rest Houses.

At FIOR, JIVEVANENG & TAREKO the Rest Houses were of a very strong build & quite spacious. However, at ULUO, KWEMLIKI & MARARUO the space, floors & grooves left a lot to be desired. Also, at ULUO, MARARUO & FIOR the Rest Houses were situated in close proximity to the remainder of the village - not in some commanding position. There is a Rest House at all villages except SISI, so the distances between them were relatively small.

11. CARRIERS.

At no time was any difficulty experienced in obtaining carriers. Carriers were always most efficient & obligirg. It was noted, however, that usually only 65% of carriers were men - the remainder being young women. This was due to many of the working men being absent from their home villages. The rate of pay for carriers was 1/- an hour, & the number of carriers used averaged out at 24.

12. HEALTH.

The health of the people we visited was excellent, only a few cases of "grille" at MARIKEO were observed. Aid posts have been established at ZAFILIO, NANDUO, FIOR & JIVEVANENG & on the SATELBERG road close to TAREKO. Although these posts are poorly equiped, they do cater for the minor complaints. The Aid Post Orderlies all appear capable & enthusiastic men - this was evidenced by the smartness with which they produced accounts of the latrine position in their respective villages.

13. EDUCATION.

Mission schools have been established in all villages except ULUO, KWEMLIKI, SISI & TAREKO. they all cater for the Preparatory standard & some go as high as Standard 2. After completion of Standard 2 the children

in this area, are either sent to the SATELBERG or HELDSBACH Mission schools or to the Government school at SIKI.

A plan by which some schools proceed one Standard each year, from Prep. through to Standard 2 seems to be functioning very well. The teachers appear capable & keen & dedicated to their job & to their pupils - some of the more educated teachers even speak a little English.

However, the school buildings themselves are wholly inadequate - their standard of construction is poor & their equipment is limited.

14. ROADS & BRIDGES.

The only vehicular road in the area is a branch from the main GAGIDU -SIKI road to the Lutheran Mission at SATELBERG. Up to this point the road is in good condition. This road then extends as far as NANDUO, but in places, especially between MARARUO & BOLINBONGEN, it is in need of some urgent repairs.

Apart from this road, the tracks between villages are all in fair condition. They were graded well & generally well cleared. The track from MARIKEO to ZAFILIO was slightly overgrown, but steps were taken to improve it during our stay at ZAFILIO.

The standard of bridging, however, was poor. A creek that provided a difficult crossing was one between MARIKEO & BOLINGBONGEN - a tributary of the SONG Rv. Some kind if bridge should be installed here because during rainy periods, this creek would become impassable. Also between FIOR & JIVEVANENG & between JIVEVANENG & TAREKO some streams which have no bridges would probably be hard to cross after a decent fall of rain.

15. MISSIONS.

The KOTTE Census Division is a particularly strong Lutheran area. The Mission has been here since 1886, & now has large establishments at SATELBERG, HELDSBACH & SIMBANG, with hospitals at BUTAWENG & BUANGI. Each village has it's own church where services are held every morning & evening. The Mission has established schools in most villages & also provides a market for the peoples crops. The Lutherans undoubtedly exert a strong influence over the interests & activities of the people in this part of the Census Division.

16. LABOUR.

The labour situation in this region is definitely limited, but not extreme. No ill effects are being experienced due to a lack of labour in any village. The average percentage of ~~population~~ absenteeism among adult males in the area patrolled was 48% . The largest percentage of absent adult males was 69%, at MARARUO; while the lowest figure ~~xxxx~~ was at SISZ (a very small village) where only 8% were absent.

FOR FIGURES OF EACH VILLAGE, SEE APPENDIX "I".

17. Cemetries.

Only one cemetery was observed, & this was just outside MARARUO. It was badly overgrown & orders were given to clean the area up.

18. Airfields.

There are no airfields in the area patrolled, & there is no chance of one being constructed in such mountainous country. The main FINSCHHAFEN strip is the closest strip at present ~~xxxx~~ in use.

19. Anthropological.

Nothing worthy of mention was observed,

REPORT ON MEMBER/S OF R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

The patrol was accompanied by one member of the R.P.& N.G.C. - Constable GIGIO. Although he was sick on two occassions, he proved to be a worthy, reliable & capable member of the Constabulary.

APPENDIX "A".

Figures showing the population total, number present & number absent in each village.

VILLAGE.	GRAND TOTAL.	No. PRESENT.	No. ABSENT.
ULUO	144	95	49
KWEMLIKI	116	68	48
ZAFILIO	147	105	42
MARIKEO	233	156	77
BOLIENGONGEN	303	190	113
HANDUO	281	170	111
MARARUO	229	133	96
MASANGKO	247	160	87
FICR	213	179	34
JIVEVANENG	333	207	126
SISI	106	84	22
TARECO	200	152	48

APPENDIX "B".

Figures showing the percentage of adult males absent from each village.

VILLAGE.	%of adult males absent.
ZAFILIO	60%
MARIKEO	48%
POLANGBONGEN	58%
NANDUO	50%
MARARUO	69%
MASANO	53%
FIOR	39%
TVEVANENO	54%
SISI	8%
TAREKO	38%

MASAWENG RIVER

ZABILI

AIMOLAU.

SANGA

SOWI

MERIKEO

KUEMILIN.

BADZILUA.

WAREO

KUMTINSKO.

KALINSKO.

SWINLAUKOA.

HANSLUA

ULUOI.

SONG OR

BUSIM

BALINGI BONG

FIOR

MASANGKO.

SAMANTIKI.

SALANGKO.

MARURUO.

SATELBERG.

OSISI.

N.

27W30S mE.

1166000 mN.

WAREO AND SATELBERG AREAS - KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.
SCALE: 1" = 1 MILE.

- ROUTE TAKEN BY PATROL No 7 1963/64.
- VEHICULAR ROADS
- DIS-USED VEHICULAR ROADS. (EX ARMY).
- WALKING TRACKS
- MISSIONS.
- AID POSTS.
- REST HOUSES.

1182000mN.

RIVER

LAKONA

RIVER

AIMOLAU.

SANGA

RIVER

SOWI

RIVER

KAMLIGIDU Pt.

Coast at mouth to Lagain.

TUNGSI

RIVER

BONGA

PACIFIC OCEAN.

KALIENG

BADZULUP.

GWINLANKOR.

KAUNGKO.

LAKO

SONG OR

BUSIM

FIOR

RIVER

GOBAU.

Scarlet Beach Anchorage 45 fms.

KATIKA

SIKI

RIVER

SATELBERG.

SIKI

HELDSBACH PLANTATION

SIEI.

SIVEVANING

TAREKO.

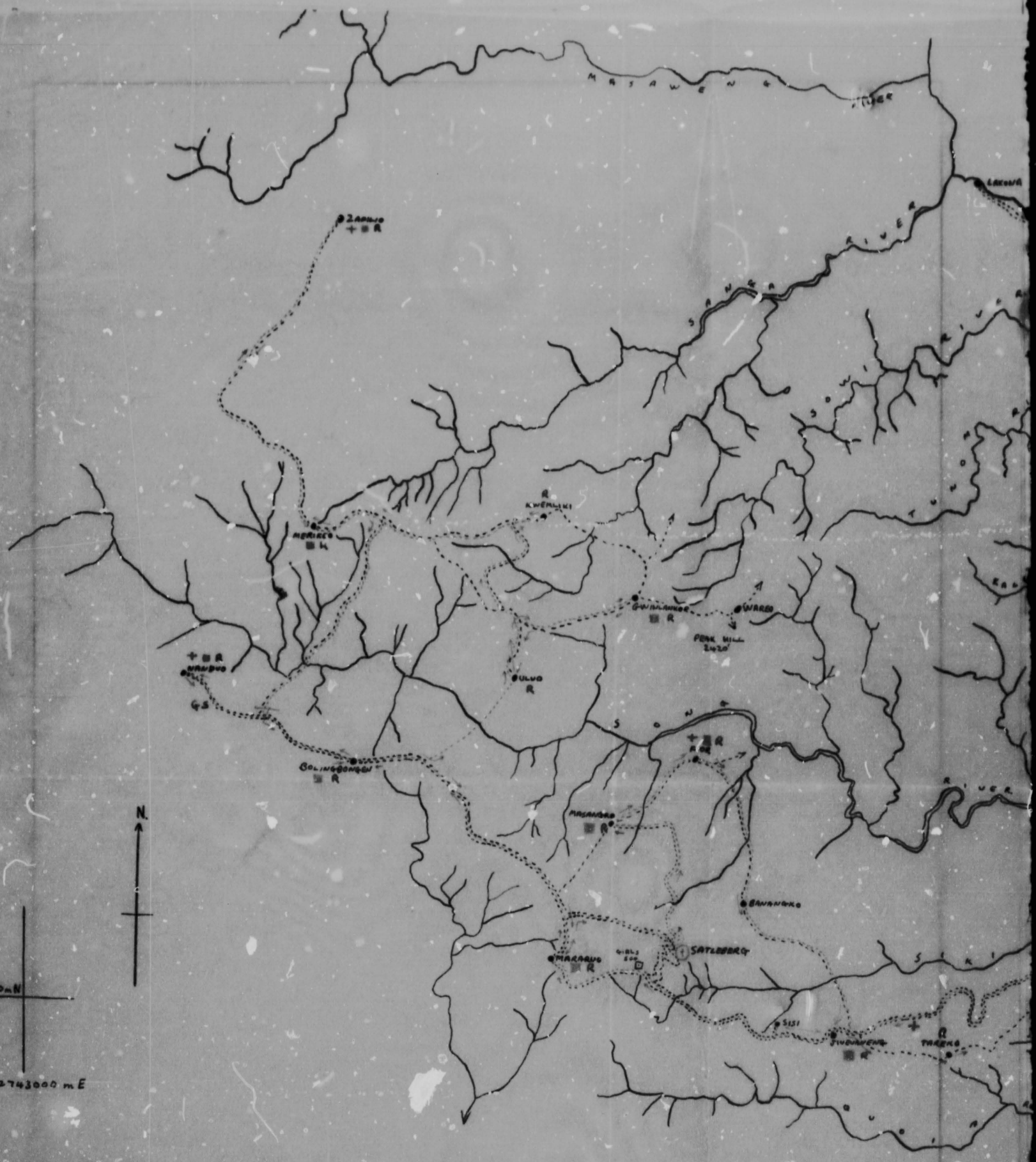
PUSOM R.

Busom Anchorage.

CLIDIA

RIVER

BUAKIBI HOSPITAL.



THE WAREO - SATELBERG SECTION OF THE KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION

FINSCHHAFEN SUB. DISTRICT — MOROBE DISTRICT.

MAP REFERENCE: { MASAWENG RIVER 0392 1 INCH SERIES, S42660.
FINSCHHAFEN 0393 1 INCH SERIES, F6964S. }

SCALE: 1 INCH TO 1 MILE.

KEY:

- RIVERS:
- ROAD - VEHICULAR:
- ROAD - FOOT:
- PATROL ROUTE: [PATROL Nº 7 1963/64]
- DIRECTIONAL ARROWS:
- VILLAGES:
- VILLAGE AID POSTS:
- VILLAGE SCHOOLS:
- MISSION ESTABLISHMENTS:
- REST HOUSES: R
- GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS: G.S

SECTION OF THE KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION

SUB-DISTRICT — MOROBE DISTRICT

{ MASAWENG RIVER 0392 1 INCH SERIES, 542660
FINSCHHAFEN 0393 1 INCH SERIES, 569645 }

SCALE: 1 INCH TO 1 MILE.

KEY:

R AS: —
ROAD - VEHICULAR: ::::::
ROAD - FOOT: - - - - -
PATROL ROUTE: - - - - -
DIRECTIONAL ARROWS: —
VILLAGES: ●
VILLAGE AID POSTS: +
VILLAGE SCHOOLS: ■
MISSION ESTABLISHMENTS: (T)
REST HOUSES: R
GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS: GS

[PATROL Nº 7 1963/64]

MASAWENG RIVER
LAKONA
PACIFIC OCEAN
KAMLAGIDU PT
STATION PT
BONGA
KWERIAKI
MERIKEO
GWALAMU
GWARAO
PEAK HILL 2470'
GULUO R
SOLINGBONGO
FIOK
MASAMAGO
BANANGKO
SATTELBERG
MARARUO
GIRLS SCH
SISI
FINSCHHAFEN
TARAKO
SIRI R
SCARLET BEACH
GS
ARNDT PT
KELDS ADM
BUSOM
BUANGI HOSPITAL
FINSCHH. HBR.
CAPE BREDOW
NUGIDU PENINSULA
TO GAGIDU
LANGEMAK BAY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FIASCO 8 - 1963/64.

Patrol Conducted by L. GARI - ASS.ST P.O

Area Patrolled KOTTE (MAPE & PART OF SATTELBERG)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives CONST. TUMBI No. 4007

Duration—From 28./10./1963 to 24./11./1963

Number of Days 25

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NIL

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 7./6./1963

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference 4 MILE INCH

Objects of Patrol (a) 1964 ELECTION TALKS.

(b) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

31/12/1963

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-6-12

January 23rd, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 8 - 1963/64 - FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report together with accompanying memoranda is acknowledged with thanks. Results of Patrols by Assistant Patrol Officers often depend on their initial briefing and the pain shouldbe taken by officers in giving clear comprehensive patrol instructions and encourage the officers when in doubt to come to them and seek clarification.

A fuller diary would provide a clearer picture of the officers activities and he should be so informed. I am gratified to note that the Patrol was well received in all villages.

You should take up the matter of providing school teachers with the Department of Education, particularly in relation to Rabaulaking.

I am gratified to note that the people were given to hear of the elections and were able to understand the demonstrations offered. Mr. Gari showed sound common sense in using interpreters where women who did not understand pidgin were present at the meetings.

It is natural for people who criticize Institutions when they requested financial assistance. However, itmust be appreciated that the Lutheran Mission has put in a tremendous amount of money into the area and it is up to the people to contribute somethin, towards the services they receive.

a good Patrol Report.

(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

DNA:JGC

67. 6. 12

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
6 - JAN 1964
PORT MORESBY

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
31st December, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFEN NO. 8 of 1963/64

The above report submitted by Mr. Leana Gari Assistant Patrol Officer together with covering memorandum submitted by Mr. G. Smith, Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen is forwarded for your information.

All supervising officers and Assistant District Officers in charge of Councils have been told that no council schools are to be planned without prior consultation with the District Education Officer to ensure that teachers will be available to staff new schools.

This is the third Council building a school in the Finschhafen Native Local Government Council area for which no teacher has been provided. I will take this matter up with the District Education Inspector and ill again inform all Supervising Officers that no school construction may be planned without first confirming through this District Headquarters that teachers are available. The District Education Inspector will be asked to staff the school at Gunazaking as soon as possible.

Copies of remarks under heading of Livestock, Fisheries and Health have been forwarded to the Officer-in-Charge of the respective departments at District Headquarters. The report has also been shown to the District Commissioner.

I agree with the ADO, Finschhafen that Mr. Gari has not complied with his Patrol Instructions and I wonder whether he really read and understood them. His report gives no indication other than brief comments in the diary such as "visited the water - clear" that Mr. Gari had given any attention to the supply of drinking water as required. The ADO, Finschhafen will be asked to ensure that Assistant Patrol Officers clearly understand what is required of them and to give guidance where necessary in the preparation of reports for this is clearly part of the duty of an Assistant District Officer charged with the supervision and guidance of young officers.

(D.N. [illegible])
District Officer

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen,
MOROBE DISTRICT.

67-1-2

10th December, 1963.

GS:ICS.

The District Officer,
LAE.

PATROL NO. 3 FINSCHHAFEN.
KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.

I am forwarding copies of a Report on a patrol to part of the KOTTE Census Division, conducted by Mr. L. Gari, Assistant Patrol Officer, a map and claim for camping allowance, together with two appendices.

Education. The GUNAZAKING School, a permanent material building without a teacher is an anomaly which should not be permitted. The teachers house is in-complete. Perhaps you will be able to do something in Lae to ensure that a teacher is stationed there next year. Local education authorities are aware of the situation but can give no satisfactory answer. I have discussed this with Mr. MacNamara, Superintendent of Primary Schools, and he conveyed that the request for staff would receive favourable consideration.

There are no administration schools in the MAPE area.

Administrative Areas. Mr. Gari's suggestion that all Administrative matters in the EMBAVANING and SAPIPI villages be handled by the Officer in Charge is quite sensible. The two villages are in the Pindiu Council Area and Census Figures for the two villages can be forwarded to Finschhafen for inclusion in the Kotte Division Census Statistics.

Villages. Several of the Councillors do not appear to understand what is required of them in the maintenance of their villages. While I realize that Mr. Gari's method of having the village cleaned up is the most direct I consider that it would have been preferable to work through the Councillor. He could use the pertinent Council Rule on village sanitation to support his instructions.

Water Supply. While tanks may be the only answer to the problem of water supply in may of the villages, I am sure that Mr. Gari has not applied himself to assess the potential for the provision of permenant water supplies as required in the patrol instructions. He will be re-visiting the area following the elections.

Political Situation. Appears satisfactory.

Livestock. The Agricultural Officer has been advised of the cattle at ZINKO. He may be unable to visit this village but anticipates that he will contact him and adise him of the way in which his Department wishes to develop cattle projects.

Forests. These comments may be of interest to the Forest Officer IN Lae who intends to visit Finschhafen in the New Year.

HEALTH. There are no Administration Aid Posts in the Council Area. All Orderlies are paid by The Council.

Missions. Some of the people at least, appear to be thinking of the anomalies which exist in the activities of the Lutheran Mission in this area.

General. Mr Gari has given a fair assessment of the existing situation in the Kotte Division. He has not complied with his Patrol Instructions and the material assembled is not particularly useful. I am sure that this is not the best work that he can do. For the time spent on patrol 25 days for 23 villages much more information could have been collated particularly in the potential for road extension, the improvement of water supplies and the effectiveness of the Councillors.

Presentation is fair however expression tends to be distorted in some instances.

I expect some improvement in his next patrol report.

(GORDON SMITH)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No.
67 - 1 - 2

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub - District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

27th. October, 1963.

Mr. L. Gari,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL No. 3 - 1963/64. KOTTE DIVISION.

As verbally advised please prepare to commence a patrol to the KOTTE Census Division on the 28th. October, 1963.

Pages 33 to 46 of Departmental Standing Instructions on General Field Administration are very clear in what is required in your report. All headings should be used, with the exception of those relating to Census and Personal Tax.

With regard to village Councillors comment on the efficiency of each Councillor, including his influence and interest in his work.

When commenting on water supply please assess the best method of bringing permenant water to the villages, whether by well and pump, dam and pipe, race and pipe or hydraulic ram and pipe. Indicate the length of piping required and assess the cost of such a project.

You are aware of the need for the dissemination of electoral information in the villages and this must be done. The success of the election in 1964 will depend to a large extent on the education of the people now.

In addition to reporting on roads and bridges as required on page 38 of the Standing Instructions, please assess available resources that is road surfacing material still in the bush.

One Constable will accompany you on the patrol which should take no longer than one month.

Gordon Smith.

(GORDON SMITH.)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

4th. December, 1963.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT No. 8 - 1963/64.

KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION. (Mape and part of Sattelberg.)

Officer Conducting	L.Gari. Assist.P.O.
Area Patrolled	Kotte (Mape and part of Sattelberg.)
Duration	28th. October to 23rd. November.
	Number of Days ..... 25.
Objects	(1) House of Assembly Election Talks.
	(2) Routine Administration.
Patrol accompanied by	1 member R.P.N.G.C.
	Const. Tumbi No.....

PATROL REPORT.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT No. 7 - 1963/64.

PATROL DIARY.

Monday, 28th. October — 730 in the office. 800 in A.D.O.'s office giving patrol instruction. 1030 left Gagidu by landrover for Mape bridge with C.P.O. Maynard. 1100 left Mape for TIRIMURS. Time 1hr.

1330 village inspection and talk with village people to get some informations on 'Departmental Standing Instructions on Field Administration' pages 35 to 46. Refer to A.D.O.'s instructions second paragraph.

1500 House of Assembly Talks. 1630 went to the bush to see the timbers which people wanted to sell and start the sawmill. 1845 back to the village.

Tuesday, 29th. October — 730 with some village people to see the water. Back to the village at 800. 830 left for GURUNKO. Time 2 hours.

1130 same as 28th. October second paragraph and the House of Assembly Talks.

1645 went with most of the villagers as water was not clean. Cleaning up the water until dark. Back to the village at 1850.

Wednesday, 30th. October — 800 left for LANITZERA. Time 2 hours.

1030 same as 29th. October second paragraph.

1600 went with village people to see the water-running water clean -back to the village at 1700.

Thursday, 31st. October — 800 left for HOPOHONDONG. Time 3 hours. People not notified of my arrival therefore waited until night. No village inspection.

2030 on informations.

Friday, 1st. November — 800 on House of Assemly Talks.

1030 visited water -clean. Visited few gardens then back to the village at noon.

Saturday, 2nd. November — 800 left for MAGAZAIN . Time 2 hours.

1030 29th. October second paragraph.

1330 visited the water - clean. Back to village at 1430.

1445 left for HOPOHONDONG. Time 2 hours.

Sunday, 3rd. November — 830 left for KANGARUA. Time 2 hours. Observed rest of the day.

Monday, 4th. November — 800 same as 29th. October second paragraph.

1330 visited water and it was clean. Back to the village at 1530.

Tuesday, 5th. November — 800 left fot ZINGKO. Time 2 hours.

1030 same as 29th. October second paragraph.

1330 Constable Tumbi visited the water as self was sick.

PATROL DIARY CONTINUED.

Wednesday, 6th. Novem... 800 left for MOIKISU NG. Stopped at MANGA on the way-same as 29th. October second paragraph. And Post Orderly requested water not clean. Clearing up the water for 1 hour then proceed to MOIKISUNG. Time 2 hours from ZINGKO to MOIKISUNG.

1400 same as 29th. October second paragraph. Visited the water - clean.

Thursday, 7th. November 800 carrier left for YOMBONG but self followed the the bush track to look at the timbers. Arrived Yombong afternoon. Carriers time 2 hours.

1430 same as 29th. October second paragraph. Const.Tumbi visited the water and reported - fair.

Friday, 8th. November 800 left for DAMDIANG. Time 2 hours.
1030 same as 29th. October second paragraph.

Saturday, 9th. November 800 left for BELING. Time 3 hours.
1330 same as 29th. October second paragraph.

Sunday, 10th. November 800 left for BOKESU. Time 1 hour. Observed rest of the day.

Monday, 11th. November 800 all villagers cleaning up the place. Sent word for Councillor HAMANG as he was in the bush.

1330 same as 29th. October second paragraph. Water clean.

Tuesday, 12th. November 800 left for GUNAZAKING. Time 2 hours.
1330 same as 29th. October second paragraph. Water clean.

Wednesday, 13th. November 800 left for KAPAWANING. Time 1 hour.
1030 same as 29th. October second paragraph. Water clean.

Thursday, 14th. November 800 left for SAFIFI. Time 2 hours.
1330 same as 29th. October second paragraph.

Friday, 15th. November 800 left for KAIWANING. Time 4 hours.
1330 same as 29th. October second paragraph. People from KWAKWA and MAGUEKWA gathered here.

Saterday, 16th. November 800 left for KWAKWA hamlet - 30 minutes then to MAGUEKWA on the way to SAMANTIKI. Visited SILALING mission hospital built by the people from this area. Arrived Samantiki at noon.

1330 all the villagers cleaning up the place.

2030 same as 29th. October second paragraph but no village inspection. People from FONDENKO assembled here.

Sunday, 17th. November Observed rest of the day here.

Monday, 18th. November 800 left for FONDENKO village inspection. Visited water - fair. Fondenko people requested for tank. Samantiki to Fondenko 15 minutes. Back to Samantiki at noon.

1300 visited water - clean.

Tuesday, 19th. November — 800 left for SOSONINGKO. Time 2 hours. On the way visited MAIMANING hamlet. People from SILLIO gathered. @ SOSONINGKO.

1330 same as 29th. October second paragraph.

Wednesday, 20th. November — 800 left for MORENG. Time 2 hours. On the way visited SILLIO village.

1030 same as 29th. October second paragraph. Visited water - clean.

Thursday, 21st. November — 800 left for KIWISAWA. Time 2 hours. On the way visited KUMAWA village. Told people from Kumawa to come down to Kiwisawa. Whole afternoon waited for people from BONI and QOIYA hamlets.

1800 same as 29th. October second paragraph for Kumawa and the Kiwisawa people.

Friday, 22nd. November — 800 with Boni and Qoiya people. Subject - informations and House of Assembly Talks.

1100 left for Qoiya store. Time 1 hour. On the way visited Boni hamlet.

1400 with A.D.O. to Song river to see old bridge site then back to Qoiya - picked up the patrol cargoes then to Gagidu.

Saturday, 23rd. November — 800 in the office on patrol reports.

1300 left Gagidu for Supan Compound for House of Assembly Talks then back to Gagidu.

The end of Patrol Diary.

(V)

INTRODUCTION.

The Department of Native Affairs patrol was conducted by the writer from the 28th of October to the 23rd of November and the area patrolled was that of Kotte Census Division. Kotte Census Division is made up of three areas Mape, Sattelberg and Wareo. The patrol was done in two sections that is the writer did whole Mape and the part of Sattelberg and the C.P.O. Maynard did Wareo and the part of Sattelberg. The purpose for doing the patrol in two parts was to finish the area quickly.

Mape and the part of Sattelberg areas rise steeply from the coast about 850 feet above sea level which is KIWISAWA village to its highest of 3,000 feet which is ZINKO village. Most of the areas here are heavily forested, especially, MORENG, MOIKISUNG and YOMBONG. The places above 1,000 feet high get very cold during the night.

During the patrol writer visited 23 villages including EMBAMANING and SAFIFI which are in Pindiu Local Government Council area, and a number of smaller hamlets.

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS.

Patrol was well received in all the villages and the several organised receptions were put up to welcome the patrol at MAGAZAIN, FONDENGKO, SOSONINGKO and SILILIO.

EMBAMANING and SAFIFI are now in Pindiu Local Government Council area yet Census and General administration are done by the officers from the Gagidu Station. It would be better if these two villages are handed over completely to Pindiu Patrol Post as they are only five hours walk from the Pindiu Station.

The school at GUNAZAKING is built by the Finschhafen Local Government Council.is completed but teacher's house remains outstanding. Teacher should be sent up there to open the school and the teacher should stay in government rest house while waiting for the completion of his house.The required department might not have enough teachers to send one up there but people have laboured themselves in carrying all the things for the building therefore they deserve to have at least a teacher otherwise that building is no use at GUNAZAKING.

In all the villages people were told about the 1964 Elections. 'How we are going to know who are the people standing up for 1964 Elections in Finschhafen Electorate?'. This question was asked in every village and the people were told that it was all up to the politicians to make themselves known to the people so that people can judge their policy speeches. Councillor from GURUNKO -BIWA asked that'Ballot Paper' informations should be written in Pidgin English,especially,Open Electorate and Special Electorate as his people cannot read English. The councillor and the people were told that it was too late to alter the 'Ballot Paper' informations because there will be no more Legislative Council Sessions this year.as the last sitting was in September.

It seemed to me that people understood about the Election procedyers as the demonstrations were given on the black boards and the people were keen to hear,see and understood what was said to them and done on the black boards.

Since women have very little say in a community life therefore none of the women asked question. Some women do not understand pidgin so in every village councillor or committee used to interpret for me.

VILLAGES.

It is very hard to say precisely what type of houses these people have but in general I should say that houses are small and they are built of bush materials. The houses vary fro village to village and some of the villages are consisted of two or three hamlets like Mawaning, Samantiki and Kiwisawa.

Most of the houses have two rooms and a few houses have three rooms. Each family occupies one house but the ones occupied by two families are that the old man and his wife has to be looked after by their son or so-in-law and the those families returning from out stations for recreation leave.

Mission Congregation places at Manga, Supan and Mawaning. These three places have mission teachers and pastors. People from Tirimure, Lanitzera, Gurunko, Hopohongdong, Magazain and Moreng go to Supan; people from Kangarua, Zingko, Moinisung, Saubeang, Yombong, Beding go to Manga; people from Safifi, Embawaning, Gunazaking, Bokesu, Samantiki and Fondengko go to Mawaning for services in every second Sundays, holy communions monthly and for the baptisms depend on the people themselves that is more people want to have baptism in that particular month then the baptism will be held.

People are satisfied with their present village sites, however, Boni hamlet people want to go back to their old village site which is only five minutes walk from Kiwisawa village.

Villages were clean generally, however, at Bokesu and Samantiki I ordered the people to clean their villages as these villages were dirty and filthy.

Kiwisawa village has lots of mango trees therefore lots of rubbish in this village. I advise the people to cut down some of the unhealthy mango trees so that there will be less rubbish in the village, easy to clean the place and they will have lots of sunshine.

All the villages have rubbish pits for disposing their garbages and have enough latrines. In an average the distance between the houses is five yards. Comments on villages and the other buildings (see appendix 'A').

In wet season people have lots of water around from the little streams but it was in dry season when the patrolwas in the area therefore most of the villagers were getting their water from the main rivers.

Water is not a problem in this area as most of the people get their water supplies from the main rivers and even those who get their water supplies from the streams too if the water supplies are maintained.

Zingko and the Aid Posts at Samantiki, Manga and Supan Compound were each installed with 1,000 gallon water tanks by the Finschhafen Local Government Council. The school building at Gunsaking is installed with two water tanks and the people from this village using the tank waters only for drinking.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The cleanliness of the villages depend on the village officials and their influece toward their people. A good village official has his village clean and tidy but not a good village official has his village untidy and rubbish everywhere.

Comments on village officials - see Appendix 'B'.

OUTLINE OF POLITICAL SITUATION.

The peoples atitude toward administration was good and I talked to some of the villagers and they told me that without administration they would not be living in peace like today. People told me that they were not friendly with their neighbouring villages before but now they can visit their friends in other villages at any time they want.

People are really appreciating what administration doing towards them as I was told by councillors Oba and Bilikan that they are having the medical care and the schools for free.

I am afraid to say that people are critisizing their mission a bit now and these are the two points. (a) Every year mission people send a list to each village and stating the amount for each village to contribute,however, mission people do not explain to the people about the use of their money. I told the people in each village that they have to see their missinaries about the use of their money.

People asked why in administration schools students do not buy their school materials like pencils and books but in mission schools students buy their school materials. I told the people that it was not fair administration officers criticizing the mission people on behalf of the villagers therefore people themselves have to approach their missionaries and tell them about their problems.

Since none of the Chinese & mixed blood people work amongst the people like agriculture or patrol officers in these areas, people have no ideas about them that is whether they are good people or not.

Aged people in these areas are well looked after by their sons and son-in-laws. Councillors see that these aged people are looked after. The families of absentee workers are mostly young women therefore they are supporting themselves.

People here do not pay bride price but after the marriage village people bring food to the ceremonial place where man and his wife sit together infront of the people and the woman bites the taro first and give it to her husband and he bites the same spot where his wife did. After this the old man or men advise them to live a good life and they couple go to their house,if man has no house then the couple go to man's parents house.

There is no social life in the bush but in traditional dancing people do quarrel,ague and sometimes fight because they are jealous of one another that is people from one village are better dancer than the people from another village.

AGRICULTURE.

The cash crops here are Coconuts, cacao and coffee. Coconuts and cacao for coastal people and the coffee for inland people. The cash cropping here are both communal and individual.

It is easy for coastal people to bring their coconuts and cacao to the buying places but it is very hard for inland people to bring their coffee to the buying places because of the road conditions. We cannot blame them for not bringing their coffee regularly after drying them because people take about a week for them to come down to the coast and back to their villages.

My figures for cash crops obtained during the patrol are checked with the agriculture Officer Grade 11 Mr Wallis.

Village	Coffee	Coconuts	Cacao
Beding	8,798	-	-
Bokesu	5,099	-	-
Mbawaning	2,716	-	-
Fordenko	1,986	76	-
Gunazaking	8,336	-	-
Gurunko	2,091	2,229	2,557
Hopohondong	2045	4084	2745
Kangarua	2368	-	-
Kiwisawa	-	2367	2071
Kumawa	730	296	248
Lanitzera	3688	2064	1244
Magazain	1490	-	269
Mawaning	10274	419	-
Moikisung	980	-	-
Moreng	3683	367	-
Safifi	2796	-	-
Samantiki	11705	106	-
Sambiang	2582	-	-
Sililio	5146	-	-
Sosoningko	699	521	4
Tirimure	-	1596	1892
Yombong	2605	-	-
Zingko	5078	-	-
	275,901	14,125	11,026

Subsistence are taro(main food) bananas, yams, sweet potatoes, pineapples and only a few people grow English potatoes. These subsistence crops are grown throughout the area and the taros were plentiful during the patrol.

People from Bokesu and Samantiki villages grow rice enough for their needs. The average number of gardens for each person is three.

LIVESTOCK.

There are six cows at Zingko owned by a villager, Zinda and says that he is going to look after the cows until the number of livestock increases then he will see D.A.S.F people and they will tell him what to do with his cows.

Allthe villages have pigs, dogs and fowls. Pigs arekept for consumption, feastival and for trade purposes.

FORESTS.

People from Tirimure, Moikisung and Yombong are willing to sell their timbers to start sawmills. The timber estimated at Tirimure was about three or four hundred acres and the one estimated at Moikisung was about three or four thousands acres.

The timber area at Tirimure is only fifty five minutes walk from the Nape bridge and the local name of the timber is 'ZING'.

At Moikisung there are mixture of timbers and thes are the local names TING, TEMA, PINE TREES, BEKAKA, ZOKUNG, SIDA and ZAVUNG. The owner of the ground is the old man at Butals (Yabim Census Division) name MOKMALANG and he agrees the idea of selling the timbers to start the sawmill. The other owners are at Yombong. LOPA a male adult and BANGO a female about nine years of age.

There is a sawmill at Nape Compound, about twenty minutes drive from Gagidu which is not used therefore it might be an idea if Moikisung or Tirimure people should buy this sawmill.

This idea of selling the timbers to start the sawmills is one of the ways to build roads to the inland villages and if the roads are built for minor industries like coffee and cacao it is waste of money therefore it must be a bigger industry so that money is not wasted. I strongly recommended that these areas should be investigated by the department of forestry to see whether these timbers are worthwhile or not for starting the sawmills.

People expressed themselves explicitly that they do not want to sell their grounds but only the timbers, however, the areas where they are going to put the sawmills then they can sell those grounds for milling purposes. The timber areas are marked on the patrol map.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY.

There are trade stores at Magazain, Moikisung, Manga, Mawaning, Samantiki, Sililio and Supan. but none of them is worthwhile to comment on as they all have the same supplies like rice, meat, sugar, fish and trade tobacco. These trade stores are for local inhabitants and not one of them is owned individually.

COMPLAINTS.

There were lots of minor complaints mainly about debts and they were settled out of court.

COURTS.

Only one case was sent to A.D.O. at Gagidu. A male adult ZAMI, from Morang village who disobeyed to come for assembly.

REST HOUSES.

All the villages have rest houses except Magazain, Fondengko and Moikisung. The rest houses at Tirimure and Kiwisawa are built of permanent materials. Most of the rest houses are well away from the villages about fifty yards.

CARRIERS.

In all the villages people volunteered themselves to carry cargoes but they do not want to carry cargoes more than four hours. Carriers were paid one shilling an hour and they were quite happy. Trade goods are not needed in these areas except trade tobacco.

HEALTH.

Generally health of the people is good but they are too lazy to go to aid posts for treatment when they have small sores.

Administration aid posts at Gurunko, Supan, Manga, Bubawaning, Samantiki and Moreng. Aid posts at Supan, Manga and Samantiki are built of permanent materials and each one of them is installed with 1,000 gallon water tanks.

Large mission hospital built by the Mape people at SIALING is well situated and looked after.

EDUCATION.

Nearly all the villages have mission schools. The writer visited most of the schools but those not conviniently situated were not visited.

Children spend four years in village schools then after completion their fourth year, the ones considered are good by the teachers will go to either mission schools at Sattelberg or Heidsbach. There is no administration schools in Mape area.

Comments on village schools (see appendix 'C').

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The patrol was done in a dry season therefore all the roads were in reasonable condition, however, I requested the road from Beling to Bokesu to be cleaned.

Most of the roads follow the ridges and there are no vehicle roads in this area. There are no bridges required in the areas which I did.

CEMETRIES.

A few cemetries were along the roads and they were over grown by grass.

MISSIONS.

The whole Finschhafen Sub-District is under the Lutheran Mission control and the mission has its representatives in each village that is pastors (Bos Misin). Mission has been operating here longer than administration therefore sometimes it is very hard for people to accept administration views quickly.

AIRFIELDS.

There were no possible air strip sites in Mape and part of Sattelberg areas.

LABOUR.

There are no labour requirements in the areas which I did as in most of the villages there are more females than males.

TAX.

Kotte census division is the council area therefore people pay council Tax. Males pay £2. 10. 0d and females pay 5/-.

APPENDIX 'A'.

VILLAGE	COMMENTS.
Beding	24 houses in this village and they are all built of bush materials and also the church and the rest house are built of bush materials too. A clean village and all the houses are good except few rooves have to be repaired.
Bo..esu	19 houses in this village and they are all built of bush materials. Classroom and the church are built of permanent materials. Very untidy village ,grass not cut and the rubbish could be seen everywhere in the village. Most of the houses are poor,especially,Councillor Momeng's house. No rest house in this village.
Enbawaning	19 houses in this village and they are all built of bush materials. Rest house built of bush materials. No church in this village. untidy village. Most of the houses good except few rooves to be repaired.
Fondengko	14 houses in this village and they are all built of bush materials. Church is built of permanent materials. No rest house in this village. Excellent village and all the houses new.
Gunazaking	15 houses in this village and they all built of bush materials. Rest house built of bush materials. School and the church are built of permanent materials. Very good village.
Gurungko.	32 houses in this village. Rest house and all the houses are built of permanent bush materials. Church is built of permanent materials. Very clean village.
Hopohongdong	30 houses in this village. Rest house,church and all the houses are built of bush materials. Clean village.
Kangarua	29 houses in this village.Rest house,church and all the houses are bulit of bush materials. Good village and clean.
Kiwisawa	31 houses in this village.The number of houses here include Boni and Qoiya hamlet houses. Kiwisawa itself not clean but Boni and Qoiya hamlets are clean. Rest house and most of the houses are built of permanent materials. Schools at Kiwisawa and Qoiya are built of permanent materials.
Nemawa	13 houses in this village. Rest house and all the houses built of bush materials. Untidy village, rubbish everywhere in the village.
Lanitzera	32 houses in this village. New rest house built of bush materials. Church,school and all the houses built of bush materials. Very clean village.
Magazain	15 houses in this village.No rest house in this village. Church is built of permanent materials. All the houses are built of bush materials. Clean village.
Mawaning	55 houses including Kwakwa and Maguekwa hamlets. Church and school built of permanent materials. Rest house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Clean village and hamlets.

APPENDIX 'A' continued.

Moikisung.	13 houses in this village. No rest house in this village. Church is built of permanent materials. All the houses are built of bush materials. very good village and clean.
Moreng	22 houses in this village. Meeting house, aid post, rest house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Fair village.
Safifi	15 houses in this village. Church is built of permanent materials. School, rest house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Very good village and clean.
Samantiki	35 houses including Maiwaning hamlet houses. Church and aid post built of permanent materials. Rest house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Untidy village and rubbish everywhere in the village. This village people are very lazy.
Sambiang	10 houses in this village. Rest house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Clean village.
Sililio	24 houses. No rest house in this village. Church is built of permanent materials. Meeting house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Very good village and clean.
Sosoningko	17 houses. Rest house, school and allthe houses are built of bush materials. Very good village and clean .
Tirimure	16 houses. Most of the houses and the rest house are built of permanent materials. Fair village.
Yombong	10 houses. Rest house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Clean village.
Zingko	12 houses. Church is built of permanent materials. Rest house and all the houses are built of bush materials. Untidy village.

APPENDIX 'B'

Village		Official	Comment.
Beding.	Committees	Kumbi Yumbi	good. fair.
Bokesa .	Councillor Committees	Homeng Keambu Zang	poor. good. good.
EMBAWANING.	Committees	Doeng Goeng	Fair. poor.
FONDENKO.	Committee	Coning	excellent.
GUNAAKING.	Councillor Committees	Batong Kosieng Aikung	Good. fair. fair.
GUNUNKO.	Councillor	Biva	excellent.
HOPOHONGDON.	Councillor	Yauva	good.
KANGARUA.	Committee	Tapite	good.
KIWISAWA.	Councillor Committee	Oba Ens	excellent. good.

APPENDIX 'B' continued.

KUMAN.	Councillor	Kingir	good.
LANTZERA.	Councillor	Taneng	excellent.
	Committees	Hirass	good.
		Hetanire	good.
MAGAZAIN.	Councillor	Goreve	not seen - in Lae.
MAWANING.	Committees	Bengbeng	good.
		Boio	good.
		Gau	good.
MOIYISUNG.	Committee	Migala	Excellent.
MORENG.	Committees	Efrain	good.
		Bata	fair.
SAFIFI.	Councillor	Balai	excellent.
Samantiki.	Councillor	Fengu	fair.
	Committees	Nizoi	fair.
		Ongefi	fair.
SAMBIANG.	Committee	Kosizeng	good.
SILILIO.	Councillor	Belikan	excellent.
SOSONINGKO.	Committee	Siga	good.
TIRIMURE.	Committees.	Netinu	fair.
		Sapeke	not seen - in Lae.
ZINGKO.	Councillor	Guring	fair.
YOMBONG.	Councillor	Ketri	good.

APPENDIX 'C'

VILLAGE	BOYS	GIRL	TOTAL	STANDARD CLASS
BEDING	8	16	24	class 1
FOND NGKO	2	13	15	class 3
GURUNKO	13	16	29	standard 2
KANGARUA	10	4	14	class 1
	16	11	27	standard 2
KIMISAWA	10	6	16	class 2
MAGAZAIN	5	11	16	class 1
MAWANING	11	12	23	class 3
	17	7	24	class 1
SAFIFI	11	15	26	class 1
SAMANTIKI	15	15	30	class 2

CONCLUSION.

In a whole, Mape and the part of Sattelberg people are very good people to work with and these people have already accepted the administration views. There are more absentees in Kotte Census Division than Yabim.

L Gari
.....
(L. Gari.)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

PINDIU PATROL POST.

SAFIFI

EMBAYANING

SAMBERANG

YONOAI RIVER.

YOMBONG

SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.

KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.

(MAPS AND PART OF SATTELBERG.)

REFERENCE.

VILLAGES AND HAMLETS VISITED

PLACES NOT VISITED.

TIMBER AREAS

PATROL ROUTE

Drawn by L. Gore Asst D.

SAFIFI
EMBAYWANING
GUNAZAKING
MAYANING
MAINANING HAMLET
SOSANINGKO
SILILIG
SAMANTIKI
TUNTZINGKO
MOLENGI
KUMAWA
BOKESU
BEDING
SILACING MISSION STATION
GURUNKO
TIRIMUK
MAPE RIVER
SATIKEANU
ZINGKO
KAVGARUA
MANGA MISSION STATION
ZUIPONG RIVER
MONGI RIVER.
YOMBONG
HOFOKONDONG
GOW RIVER
MOIKISUNG
MAGAZAIN
BUSIGA
BUKA
BUTALO

M.N.

MAINGANING HAMLET

SOSONGNGO

SILILIO

SAMANTIKI

PONDONGKO

MAWANG

MAING

KUMAVIR

KUMBAWA

TO SIKI

BONI HAMLET

GOITA HAMLET

BUANGI

KAMLOA

GURUNIKO

TIRIMURE

LANIT ZERA

MAPE RIVER

KOLEM

SMBANG

ZINGKO

KANGARUA

LANITZERA HAMLET

SUSANGKIM BRIDGE.

MANGA MISSION STATION

ZUBONG RIVER

SUPAN

To SUPAN OR MAPE COMPOUND.

BUTAWENG

GACIBU STATION.

HOPONONDONG

GOW RIVER

BUTA

MOIKISUNG

MAGAZAIN

BUGAIM

BUKA

BUSIGA

BUKLA

DR Leven
DNA

(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. 9 - 63/64. FINSCH

Patrol Conducted by P. MAYNARD. C.P.C.

Area Patrolled KALASA CENSUS DIVISION - FINSCHHAFEN SUB-DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. S. GIBSON. C.P.O.

Natives 2 Members R.P.&.N.G.C.

Duration—From 4 / 12 /19 63 to 19 / 12 /19 63.

Number of Days 16 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services AUGUST /1963.

Medical ... AUGUST /1963.

Map Reference 1794 'KALASA' Milinch Series.

Objects of Patrol As per A.D.O.s instructions inclosed.

.....

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

9/3/1964

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

37

67-6-22

1st April, 1964.

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2-62/64 - FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

You should resurrect the proposition for onion growing and take it up with the District Commissioner and your local agricultural officers.

It has been found that people gain a better comprehension of what the elections are all about when candidates canvass amongst them.

I agree that your resources should be put to work where they will do most good - if people are not receptive, leave them alone for the time being and concentrate on the people who are.

How would the council be financed in this undeveloped area.

I suggest the best approach with these people in the political education field is to compare the House of Assembly with the Lutheran Mission Conference of which they will have some knowledge.

I have read with interest the supplementary report which was made by Mr. Gibson. The compiling of this document has been a good exercise for him in reporting. His recording is good and his observations indicate an observant young officer.

J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

DNA:JGC

67 6. 22

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(36)

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
11 MAR 1964
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
6th March, 1964.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT No. 8 of 1963/64

A report of patrol to the Kalasa Census Division submited by Mr. P. Maynard is forwarded. A supplementary report submited by Mr. S. Gibson, C.P.O is also attached as is a copy of Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen instructions and memorandum covering the report.

There appears to be some confusion as to the correct numbering of this report which should apparently be numbered 8 and not number 9 as stated in the heading of 67-1-2 of the 28th January from ADO, Finschhafen.

Some work has been done on the airstrip at Gitua since the patrol visited the area and an aerial inspection made with the District Airport Inspector after the patrol visited the area indicated that little work was required to make the strip servicable. The District Airport Inspector is, today making a ground inspection of the Gitua strip and I believe the initial landing may be made within the next two or three days. I do not believe that a road along the coast is a feasible proposition in the foreseeable future because of the rivers and streams that would require bridging, it would be difficult to justify expenditure on a coastal road here where there is such a small and scattered population and where there is little opportunity for economic development.

It is perhaps true that the Kalasa has been rather neglected but I believe that we must use our forces where they are most appreciated and where they will do most good. Of the 48 sub-divisions in this district, the least has been achieved in the Kalasa in proportion to the amount of effort expended. In my 39-1-1 of the 14th March, 1962 which gave plans for Local Government extension over a 5 year period the Kalasa was not even mentioned because of their general lethargy. It is possible that a Council may stimulate more activity in the area and I agree with the Assistant District Officers proposal to conduct a survey into the establishment of a Council here. It is quite possible that this may be joined with the proposed Sio Council which was briefly investigated but, for various reasons, not instituted.

In his 17-1-9 of the 11th October, 1961 to the Director, Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries the then District Commissioner quoted the quantities and values of onions imported into the Territory over a four (4) year period; the total imported value of the onions was £86,000 and over a two (2) year period onions imported into Lae alone were valued at £7,000. The District Commissioner recommended that the Department of Agriculture test the suitability of the Dedowa and Kalasa areas for large scale onion growing by natives. The District Commissioner further asked that an officer of the Department of Agriculture be posted to Finschhafen to take charge of this aspect of economical farming.

(35)

The matter was brought to the attention of the Assistant Administrator, Economic Affairs and small consignment of onions was forwarded to Moresby for examination. The last letter on file from the Assistant Administrator, Economic Affairs on this matter was received here on the 8th February, 1952 and nothing further seems to have been done since. I will ask the District Commissioner if he will please clarify the position as to whether action has in fact been taken by the Department of Agriculture to encourage the development of an onion growing industry in the Kalasa.

Extracts from Mr. Maynard's report have been forwarded to the District Agricultural Officer and the Regional Medical Officer.

Mr. Maynard, who is still only a Cadet Patrol Officer, has conducted a good patrol. The reports of Mr. Maynard and Mr. Gibson are both quite good and show that both officers have, even with their limited experience, a good idea of the requirements of a Patrol Officer.

The report has been shown to the District Commissioner.

(D[illegible])
[illegible] Officer

(324)

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

67.1.2.

28th. January, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

Finschhafen Patrol No. 9 63/64. - KALASA.
P. Maynard and S.Gibson Cadet Patrol Officers.

I am forwarding three copies of a report on a Patrol to the Kalasa Census Division conducted by Mr. P. Maynard, C.P.O. and also a report prepared as an excercise by Mr. Gibson. Map and claims for camping allowance are attached.

This is quite a good report. Mr Maynard in common with the majority of officers who have patrolled this area in recent years has commented unfavourably on the general attitude of the Kalasa people.

Electoral Education has presented some difficulties here. Since this patrol Mr. Maynard has been back to the Kalasa and I feel certain that by the time the elections are commenced the Kalasa people will have sufficient knowledge to use their preferences. Candidates have already undertaken pre-election campaigns here.

Some consideration will I think have to be given to the establishment of a Council in this area. This will not be a panacea but may stimulate some initiative if properly handled. I doubt that the Finschhafen Council would be interested in absorbing these people into their Council at this stage. Present indications are that the financial status of the Council would not permit much assistance. The next patrol to the area after the elections will conduct an area survey.

Development of the Kalasa depends on the creation of needs and the people there appear to be quite satisfied with what they have, at least as far as working goes. If it proves economic to construct bridges in this area along the length of the army road between the two all weather harbours this may stimulate more economic activity.

It would be appreciated if you will ascertain whether or not the demand for potatoes and onions in the Lae market is satisfied from other areas. If you consider that there is an outlet left there for an irregular supply I will try to get Kalasa produce out by small ship to Lae. I intend to discuss this with Mr. Otterspoor Project Manager for F.M.D.S. who has made an assessment of this before, but on a permenant supply basis.

Each Officer to the Kalasa comments on the cargo cult but there appears to be little active interest in it by the Kalasa people. Perhaps as Mr. Maynard states they may be working out a new method seeing that the last one was not effective. Education and economic development may be practical solutions to the problem.

The report compiled by Mr. Gibson is quite good and I intend to have him on a solo patrol in the near future.

The reports were handed to me on the 6th. and 7th. January 1964.

(GORDON SMITH.)
Assistant District Officer.

COPY ONLY.

(38)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office
FINSCHHAFEN.
29th November 1963.

Mr. Peter Maynard,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL No8 - 63/64. KALASA DIVISION.

Please prepare to commence a patrol to the Kalasa Census Division on the 4th December 1963. The M.V. Beringa will be departing from Nugidu at approximately 0800 hours on the 4th and will transport the patrol as far as Kanzarua in the Kalasa Census Division.

The main purpose of the patrol will be the dissemination of Electoral Information among the villages of the Census Division.

Pages 33 to 46 of the Departmental Standing Instructions on general Administration contain what is required in your patrol report. All headings should be used where applicable.

One Senior Constable and one Constable will accompany you on the patrol which should be completed before Christmas.

G. Smith
(GORDON SMITH)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(32)

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-1-1.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.
23rd December 1963.

The Assistant District Officer.
FINSCHHAFEN.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL No.67- 63/64.

CONDUCTED BY : P. Maynard. C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED : Kalasa Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING :
Europeans : Mr. S. Gibson. C.P.O.
Natives : 2 Members R.P.&.N.G.C.

DURATION OF PATROL : Of 16 days duration.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : As per A.D.O.s instructions inclosed.

MAP REFERENCE : 1794 'Kalasa' Milinch Series.

(Peter Maynard)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

DIARY :

Wednesday 4th December :
Departed Gagidu Station 0745 hours per station and Mape L/Rs to Nugidu. Departed Nugidu 0845 hours by M.V. Beringa owned by Mr. T.Fead.
Arrived Kanzarua 1330 hours, Patrol disembarked by 1400 hours. Kanzarua inspected and patrol departed for Kanomi, arriving Kanomi 1440 hours. Village inspected and discussions held with people. Overnight at Kanomi.

Thursday 5th December :
Talk on House of Assembly Elections attended by people of Kanzarua, Kanomi, Nanda and Keburum villages.
Departed Kanomi 1145 hours to Sialum via Nanda, Nuzen and Kwamkwam. These three villages inspected enroute. Overnight at Sialum.

Friday 6th December :
0800 hours commenced talk on House of Assembly Elections attended by people of Kwamkwam and Sialum.
Departed Sialum 1130 hours to Kelanoa (Gitua) arrived 1500 hours. Hama inspected enroute. 1500 to 1600 hours inspected Kelanoa. Overnight at Kelanoa.

Saturday 7th December :
Departed Kelanoa 0830 hours, arrived Kinalakna 1030 hours
Commenced talk on House of Assembly Elections 1400 hours attended by people of Kelanoa, Kinalakna and Ezanko. Completed by 1630 hours. Village inspected by self and Mr. Gibson. Overnight at Kinalakna.

Sunday 8th December :
Observed at Kinalakna.

Monday 9th December :
Departed Kinalakna 0800 hours arrived Gitukia 1100 hours. Ezanko and Bwambi inspected enroute.
Commenced talk on House of Assembly Elections 1330 hours attended by people of Bwambi, Gitukia, Paukwagna. Village inspected late in afternoon. Overnight at Gitukia.

Tuesday 10th December :
0845 hours departed Gitukia arriving Kalasa Mission Station 1230 hours. Paukwagna and Sikikia inspected enroute.
1330 hours attended a Mission Congregational Meeting with Mr. Gibson and Rev. H.Fentius of Kalasa Mission Station. Also attending was Mr. H.Wagner, the Missionary in charge of the Kotte ~~Ex~~ Vernacular area of New Guinea, who was visiting Kalasa at that time.
1500 hours commenced talks on the House of Assembly Elections to the people of Sikikia, Wetna, Kukuya, Kip, Biungen and Kaunkeo villages, completed by 1730 hours. Talks held in Mission Hall at Kalasa.

Wednesday 11th December :
Departed Kalasa 1000 hours arrived Wetna 1040 hours and inspected village, 1140 hours departed Wetna arrived Kukuya 1210 hours and inspected village and hamlet.
Departed Kukuya 1310 hours, arrived Kip 1340 hours, village inspected. Thence to Biungen and Kaunkeo, inspecting each. Returned to Kalasa 1700 hours. Overnight at Kalasa.

Thursday 12th December :
Departed Kalasa 0838 hours to Keburum via Kaunkeo. Main patrol under Mr.Gibson to Rua via Bakon and Soweng. Arrived Keburum 0945 hours. Village inspected, discussions with people. Departed 1100 hours to Soweng via disused track arrived Soweng 1230 hours and rejoined patrol.
Departed Soweng 1320 hours, arrived Rua 1335 hours. Village inspected. 1500 hours commenced talks on House of Assembly Elections attended by people ofBakon, Soweng, Rua and Tunge. Overnight at Rua.

Friday 13th December :
Departed Rua 0845 hours, self to Tunge, patrol to Karako via Meiawa. Self arrived Tunge 0900 hours. Village inspected and discussions held with people.

Departed Tunge 1015 hours arrived Meiawa 1215 hours. Inspected village and departed Meiawa 1245 hours, arrived Karako 1310 hours.

Commenced talk on House of Assembly Elections 1500 hours to people of Meiawa, Karako, Gerup and Samep. Talks completed 1730 hours. Discussions with elders and officials in the evening. Overnight at Karako.

Saturday 14th December :

Departed Karako 1200 hours arrived Gerup 1215 hours. Mr. Gibson stayed to inspect village self on to Zakubep arriving 1245 hours. On to Zankoa, arrived 1315 hours. Talk on House of Assembly Elections given to people of Zakubep and Zankoa.

Departed Zankoa and returned to Karako by same route arriving 1800 hours. Overnight at Karako.

Sunday 15th December :

Observed at Karako.

Monday 16th December :

Departed Karako 0845 hours, Patrol to Ririwo via Ga, self to Ririwo via Samep. Arrived Samep 0915 hours. Village inspected. Departed Samep 1030 hours. Commenced talk on House Of Assembly Elections 1300 hours, completed 1500 hours. Attended by Ga, Ririwo and Sambe.

Departed Ririwo 1500 hours, arrived Sambe 1530 hours and inspected village. Departed Sambe 1600 hours arrived Kanzarua 1730 hours. Overnight at Kanzarua.

Tuesday 17th December :

Departed Kanzarua 0830 hours, arrived Walingai 0930 hours, Age 1010 hours, Wandekai 1110 hours and Hubigeng 1240 hours.

Departed Hubigeng 1400 hours arrived Lakena 1545 hours. Overnight at Lakena.

Wednesday 18th December :

Departed Lakena 0800 hours arrived Benga 1015 hours.
Departed Benga 1130 hours arrived Siki 1400 hours.
Overnight at Siki.

Thursday 19th December :

1200 hours returned to Gagidu by Government vehicle. arrived 1400 hours.

INTRODUCTION :

The Kalasa Census Division is an area of some 150 square miles bordering on the Vitiaz Strait to the East, the Sio Census Division to the North, the Kemba Census Division to the N.W. ,the Hube Census Division to the South West and the Dedua Census Division to the South.

From the Administrative Centre at Finschhafen the area can be reached only by a sea voyage of about four or five hours or a two day walk through the Kotte and Dedua Census Divisions. There are no air-strips in the Kalasa Division although I feel that with very little preparation an air-craft could land almost anywhere along the narrow grass covered coastal plain which is remarkably level in places. An air strip is supposed to be under construction at Gitua (Kelanoa) on the border of the Sio and Kalasa Census Divisions but when I inspected the site it was obvious that no work had been done for some considerable time. At any rate apart from the school at Kelanoa there is no real justification for putting in an air-strip either there or any-where else along this coast line. An old Army vehicular road runs along the coast from the Kotte Census Division through the Dedua and Kalasa Divisions and well into the Sio Census Division. This road could easilly be put back into commission with the assistance of the local people and would probably be by far the best and most economical means of contact with the people and would undoubtedly be of considerable assistance to the future development of the area.

It is common knowledge now that the Kalasa people are a particularly lethargic group who will always look for the easy way out of a situation, if there is not one then they will either make one or leave the problem unsettled or the work undone. This lethargy is obvious in every field or way right throughout the Census Division, even with regard to the construction of churches (and the Mission is undoubtedly the strongest influence in the area) the people are usually lazy and the churches are constructed in a haphazard manner using poor materials.

Probably as a direct result of this 'looking for the easy way out' the people have recently had an out break of what is termed 'cargo cult'. Probably due to lack of results this cult has now faded out but there is no doubt in my mind that the matter is still very much in the minds of the people, who are probably under the impression that perhaps their origional method may have been incorrect.

The area is at present still under the old Lulumi and Tultul system and I feel that this should be rectified and a Native Local Government Council put in as soon as possible. The opinions of the Kalasa people are somewhat divided on this matter but I feel that it is due more to ignorance of the Council system than anything else and if the benefits of a Council were fully explained to them I feel that they would become quite enthusiastic about a Council in their area

NATIVE AFFAIRS :

Electoral Education Programme - House of Assembly Elections.

The main purpose of this patrol was the dissemination of Electoral information in the villages of the Kalasa Census Division. As the patrol moved through the area the people were gathered at their respective Polling Places and a comprehensive lecture on the Elections was given. At the conclusion of the lecture a general discussion was held in which anyone could ask questions or venture their comments on the matter.

The people of the Kalasa area are remarkably ignorant of anything at all political. Very few had any idea at all of their present system of government and I did not come across one who knew the name 'Legislative Council'. Indeed one group which I questioned on the matter had no idea at all and when asked who made the laws under which they lived, came out with (1) the Kiap and (2) the Queen. I feel it would not have been a waste of time if a patrol had have gone through the area some months earlier and completely devoted its time towards bringing the people up to date as far as Territory Politics are concerned. I attempted to do this as much as possible but being completely unprepared I could only give them a basic outline of the main events which had occured through the years.

There is very little doubt that because of their poor background knowledge the Kalasa people ~~thm~~ do not understand fully the comming elections. What small understanding they do have is probably shrouded with misconceptions.

I feel that the main reason for the Kalasa peoples ignorance in these matters is their complete disinterest. The comming House of Assembly Elections could well stir up that interest and set up a desire for more political development in their own area, that is, the establishment of a Native Local Government Council.

Native Local Government Council :

The Kalasa area is very badly in need of development in every sphere. On patrolling the area it appeared to me that all the area had received from the Administration is several native materials Aid Posts and a great deal of advice. Admittedly the Kalasa people appear to be a particularly lethargic group and have done very little to help themselves, apart from the organisation of a 'cargo cult'.

From which ever way it is looked at the problem is a difficult one. It appears very doubtful whether the Kalasa could support a Native Local Government Council financially and yet the area is very badly in need of development. There are groups of people in favour of a council in the area and there are other groups who are not in favour. It appears that the main reason for the animosity towards a Council is the fear of a higher tax rate which the people could probably not afford at the moment, and yet the people do not seem to interested in further economic development. It appears that a more concentrated programme of patrolling is needed to stimulate the people and to lend encourage-

ment towards the development of the area.

Reception of Patrol ;

The reception received by the patrol was never enthusiasti-tic but seemed to be regarded by the people as something to be put up with. However as this was the third patrol to the area this year it is quite understandable that the reception should not be as enthusiastic as usual.

Villages :

The villages of the Kalasa Census Division provide some peculiar contrasts and these can probably be related to the effiwiency of the respective Village Officials.

Most of the housing in the area is of the usual type for well patrolled areas with the houses elevated above the ground and constructed of hand hewn planks with kunai grass or sacksack leaf roofs.. The main contrast between the villages is not so much the type of housing but the standard of it. Generally the coastal villages were poor inasmuch that the housing was often old and dilapidated or had been poorly constructed.

The majority of the villages were well sited though one or two were some distance from their supply of fresh water. Sialum for example was some distance from fresh water as the people chose to site their village on Sialum anchorage rather than closer to their supply of fresh water..

Most of the Kalasa villages were rather dirty with pigs goats and sheep roaming freely about them. Some coastal villages were sheltered in groves of coconut palms and the surrounds of these villag-es were often littered with coconut fronds and husks.

In all cases of untidy villages the people were instructed to clean the area as soon as possible.

Village sanitation was often in a rather neglected con-dition and many latrines were in need of renewal. In all cases instructions regarding unsatisfactory latrines were written in the respective village books for the attention of the next patrolling Officer.

Village Officials :

Due to the fact that very little time was spent in many of the villages and that the patrol stayed overnight in only nine of the thirty-one villages of the Census Division, there was very little contact with many of the Village Officials of the area. Because of this I would not be willing to wrtie comments on each for the reference of future patrolling Officers as my impressions, gather-ed in such a short time, could well be inacurate.

One matter concerning the Luluai of Seweng Village was brought to my attention during the patrol.

On the arrival of the patrol at Seweng Village it was found that the Luluai had committed suicide three days previously. The story was that the Luluai, Besak Besak had been having an

incestuous affair with his daughter Getinai who is now apparently pregnant. It seems that on hearing of the approach of the patrol and fearing repercussions Besak Besak ate some poisonous 'bush rope' and died that night.

As there was no TulTul in Seweng Village which is only 15 minutes walk from Rua the village was placed under the jurisdiction of the Luluai and TulTul of Rua for the time being.

Political Situation :

Cargo Cult :

There is now no trace of the cargo cult which existed in this area a few years age and was drawn to the attention of the authorities at the time.

The matter was discussed informally with several Village Officials and it appears that many of the people who were origionally taken in by the cult have now had time to collect their thoughts on the matter and may have realized their folly.

I feel, however, that it is quite possible that the cult is still strongly imbedded in the minds of many of the people. These people could well be of the opinion that, because no cargo was received, perhaps, their origional method or organisation was incorrect. I feel that this cult could well reappear in either the same or a similar form to that which it appeared in before.

Influences in the Area :

It most certainly appears that the Mission is the most influential power in the Kalasa Census Division. The Mission Centre for the area is at Kalasa where a European Missionary and his family are permenantly stationed.

Mission influence in the Kalasa is obviously considerable but it is rather hard to determine to what extent it actually reaches. Instead of thinking of the Mission as a body that is subject to the Laws of the country the people tend to think of the Mission and the Administration as two separate groups both with their legislative powers. An attempt was made in several villages where this attitude was prevalent to place the correct perspective on the matter. If the word of these attempts reaches the ears of the local Missionary I may become unpopular for trying to undermine his influence. This was most certainly not the case as, as said, I was merely attempting to place the correct perspective on the issue.

In spite of the influence of the Mission I still feel that fear of repercussions from the Administration contributes to perhaps a major extent to them maintaining of Law and Order in the Kalasa Census Division.

Absenteeism :

The degree of absenteeism in the Kalasa is rather high with regard to male adults as 30% are absent from the area. Compared with many other areas however this rather low and one may deduct from this that there should be no serious labour problems in the Kalasa Division.

The percentage absenteeism of female adults from the Kalasa area is negligable at 3%.

AGRICULTURE :

Arabica coffee and coconuts are the two main cash crops of the Kalasa Census Division, however both the crops are rather under developed and the majority of the people show very little interest in any further development.

Although both Cocenut trees and arabica coffee trees are present in quite reasonable numbers in the Census Division, Dept. of Agriculture figures show that only a small amount of the crops are sold to the various dealers. This is more than likely due to the fact that the Native growers only pick and process their crops when they desire to buy something, as soon as it is bought they immediately lose all interest in their work and process no more. That is, the majority of the Native Growers only produce to meet their needs.

While on patrol the people informed me that many of the cocenut trees along the coast had been damaged and many had died during the long dry spell which occured at the end of 1962 and at the start of 1963. Thus even less returns were received from the trees during the 1963 year.

A great potential exists for a potato and onion trade for several villages in the Southern-most corner of the Kalasa Census Division.

I believe this matter has been brought up before and has even reached the ears of the District Commissioner. It appears that D.A.S.F. will not move on the matter because a regular supply of the produce cannot be ensured. I feel that this is not necessary as if good potatoes could be sent to Lae by boat I am sure that a market could be found for them.

It may be possible to organise an individual native as a buyer and the vegetables could then be sold on an organised stand at the Lae Native Market every Saturday morning.

The development of this market, steady supply or not, would be of great benefit to the Kalasa People. The only danger is of course that after a few months the Kalasa growers may have enough money to see them through for a short period and cease supplying the produce. Perhaps some scheme could be thought of, such as paying a rather low price for the produce, to ensure that this did not occur thus leaving any buyer 'out on a limb'.

If a project of this nature was attempted the price of these vegetables in Lae could be considerably lowered as it well known that the prices of vegetable are high, even at the Native Market. If the prices of the vegetables at present being sold in Lae could be undercut then there would be a practically certain market for the Kalasa produce.

The only practical and economical way of removing produce from the Kalasa Census Division is by sea. Perhaps when

ships call at Sialum, an excellent anchorage on the Kalasa coast, to collect coffee and copra, they could also take on quantities of Kalasa vegetables. To arrange this however the people would have to know definitely when the ships were intending to call at the anchorage. On this patrol I purchased a quantity of potatoes and onions and brought them back to the station. The vegetables have now kept for a period of over three weeks and are still in good condition, they have received no scientific storage what so ever. This shows that even if the produce was delayed in transit there is still every chance of it being in marketable condition by the time it reaches Lae.

FORESTS :

The greater part of the Kalasa Census Division is covered with kunai grass and thus very little forest was seen on patrol.

The forest areas which were seen were mostly 4 to 5 thousand ft A.S.L. in the Southern inland corner of the Census Division, but these did not appear to be of great value as an economic prospect.

Forests also occur along the upper inland area of the Division, that is, along the main walking track which runs the length of the Division practically parallel with coast. However these areas did not appear to be extensive and I doubt if they warrant further investigation.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY :

Seven trade stores were visited during the patrol and this is most likely the total for the Census Division.

Of the seven stores visited only three were worthy of note. These were a Namasu Store at Kalasa and two quite good village stores, one at Tunge and the other at Kanzarua.

Another trade store which receives trade from the Kalasa Census Division is situated at Kelanoa on the border of the Kalasa and Sio Census Divisions.

No investigations were made into the financing or the running of these stores due to the short time in which the patrol had to be completed. Judgement on these stores was made simply on the quality of the building and the stocks on hand.

No small industries at all exist in the Kalasa as due to the distance from the main centres the goods would have to be marketable within the Division. I feel quite certain that the local people would have very little desire to purchase anything that they could make themselves anyway.

Trade :

The barter market as commented on by Mr. R.Lee in his report on Finschhafen Patrol No.3-63/64, is still in existence but was not seen by myself as the patrol was not in Kalasa Mission Station on a week-end.

LAND : No Land matters attended on this Patrol.

COMPLAINTS :

One complaint was attended to on the patrol and a copy of the letter which was forwarded to the A.D.O. Rabaul regarding the matter is enclosed with this report.

REST HOUSES :

The Rest Houses throughout the Census Division were generally good though there were one or two exceptions.

All the Rest Houses were constructed of native materials. The ones in the higher areas usually had plank walls and kunai grass roofs. In the coastal area the Rest Houses were mostly constructed with bamboo or sacksack walls and also had kunai grass roofs. The Rest Houses of the villages in the higher areas were generally a great deal better than those on the coast.

In the few cases where the Rest Houses were unsatisfactory the Luluais of the respectives villages were requested to make the necessary improvements.

CARRIERS :

No trouble at all was experienced in obtaining carriers for the patrol at any of the villages visited. Trade tobacco is not generally acceptable as payment and money was requested in all cases.

HEALTH :

No serious medical cases were brought to my attention during this patrol. The most serious infliction throughout the area appeared to be grilli or tinea circuloci but this was not present in any serious proportions.

The Aid Posts at Wanda, KwamKwam, Rua, Karako and Ririwo were all inspected and appeared to be reasonably well stocked. The Aid Post building at Karako was unsatisfactory and the people were instructed to construct a new and better one. A new Aid Post building was under construction at KwamKwam.

The rest of the Aid Posts were satisfactory with the one at Rua being especially worthy of note. This particular Aid Post and the Orderly Kising have been mentioned favourably by previous patrolling Officers.

The old equipment at Zakubep as noted by Mr. R.Lee in his report on the last patrol to the area was collected and returned to P.H.D. Finschhafen by this patrol. As mentioned by Mr. Lee in his report the Aid Post at Zakubep had not had an Aid Post Orderly in attendance for several years.

EDUCATION :

The Kalasa people do not appear to very interested in education either for themselves of their children. This is probably because they have not really seen the benefits of education as yet.

Education at present in the area is supplied entirely by the Mission, the main school being at the Mission Station at Kalasa. Three schools in the area are recognized by the Administration, These are the one at Kalasa, one at Rua and one at Zankoa.

There are many small village schools in the area but concentrate mainly on religious literacy and teach very little else.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :

An old war-time road runs along almost the entire coast of the Finschhafen Sub-District. This road I believe starts at Lae and runs along the coast towards Finschhafen and comes through the Yabim Census Division. Arround the Finschhafen Station Area the road is still in use and stretches from Nasingalatu Village on the Lae side through to the Song River in the North. The road then continues on through the Kette, Dedua,Kalasa and Sio Census Divisions.

The road itself is still in remarkable condition though several bridges constructed by the army collapsed soon after the completion of the War. Most of the rivers and gullies that these bridges were constructed on are I believe, fordable.

During this patrol I walked back to Siki School Site along this road and inspected it very closely. It is my opinion that the road could be reopened without any ~~disproportionate~~ undue expense and that once opened it would be of considerable assistance to the development of the area. There is no doubt that the road would greatly facilitate the Administration of the Census Divisions through which it runs.

AIR-FIELDS.: Nil.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL : Nil.

LABOUR : See under 'Absentee-ism', page Six.

PERSONAL TAX : No tax collected.

GEOGRAPHY - TOPOGRAPHY :

The Census Division is basically a series of steps rising up from a narrow coastal plain, these steps rise to a height of 2 to 3 thousand ft. A.S.L.. At the Southern-most corner of the Division is a higher section which rises to just over 5000 ft A.S.L.

Several large streams run from the high mountains along the back of the Census Division down to the coast. The streams are often cut very deeply into the ground. From above these streams may appear to be merely small creeks due to the tall trees which grow in their gullies. These ravines however may be over a hundred feet deep and impossible to cross.

Most of the Census Division is covered with Kunai

grass and it can be extremely hot walking through these areas during the heat of the day. In the upper regions the usual forest shelters the roads and it is comfortable walking at any time of day.

The coastal area is particularly subject to long dry spells and no rain at all fell during the seven days that the patrol was on the coast. Once up arround two or three thousand feet however it rained nearly every day.

PERSONNEL :

Two Members of the R.P.&.N.G.C. accompanied the patrol and comments on their efficiency may be found in the form of a letter enclosed with this report.

CONCLUSION :

I wholeheartedly agree with Mr. R.Lee in his report on Finschhafen Patrol No.3-63/64, when he says 'on the whole it would seem that not a very satisfactory state of affairs exists in this Division. It is thought that these backward and remote people need a Native Local Government Council very badly whether or not they realize this '.

The people in the Kalasa Census Division are badly in need of seeing something done by the Administration. It is imperative that something be done to stimulate interest in political, social and economic development in the Kalasa area if the Division is not going to fall badly behind in the development of the Territory. It is not as though these people are still ~~wild~~ primative, they are a reasonably intelligent and interested people but extremely under developed and badly in need of stimulation.

(Peter Maynard).
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.
3rd January 1963.

76-2-1.

The Assistant District Officer,
RABAUL.
NEW BRITAIN.

COMPLAINT - IAI'AMA OF PAUKWAGNA.

Your 76-7-7. of 27th November 1963 refers.

1. During a recent patrol to the Kalasa Census Division the above complaint was attended to.

2. IAI'AMA and PAULE were married in a Christian Church on the 18/1/59. There is no question of them being merely betrothed as the Patrolling Officer saw the record of the marriage and spoke to a Native HEKEPA who claims it was he who married them.

3. It is strongly denied by the girl PAULE that she has ever been unfaithful to IAI'AMA either with FUAHARF or anyone else. FUAHARF also denies ever having a liason with PAULE and both are strongly supported by the villagers and the Village Officials of Situkia, Sikikia and Paukwagna villages. It is also worth noting that the informant TODOHANA has a bad reputation as a liar and it appears that he is doing so in this case.

4. PAULE is still most interested in IAI'AMA and definitely does not want to divorce him. She desires that IAI'AMA should send her her fare to get to RABAUL to join him there. This is an excellent idea and it should put a stop to any further rumours of this nature.

5. There is no cause for alarm on IAI'AMA's part as it appears that the whole story has been made up by TODOHANA and is completely untrue.

6. If IAI'AMA is desirous of having his wife join him in RABAUL an M.M.T.A. covering the cost of the plane fare could be sent to this office and we will ensure that it reaches the girl.

(GORDON SMITH).
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

(7)

APPENDIX - FINSCHHAFEN PATROL No.8 63/64.

POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL :

NAME	RANK	NUMBER	DATE	DURATION	FROM	TO	CONDUCT	COMMENTS	OFFICER.
PITA KANGIPA.	Snr.Const.	6617.	4-19/11/63.	16 days.	Finsch.	Kalasa.	Good.	A good NCO.	
AWIN KAWA.	Const.5th.yr.	9541.	4-19/11/63.	16 days.	Finsch.	Kalasa.	Good.	Quite good.	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(16)

In Reply Please Quote

No.

Pat. Fin. No.8-1963/64

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.
31.12.63.

Assistant District Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL NO. FINSCHHAFEN #9 - 1963/64.

I have to report that I have completed 16 days patrolling in the KALASA Census Division of this Sub-District.

AREA PATROLLED:	KALASA Census Division.
DURATION:	4.12.63 to 19.12.63 - 16 days.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY:	Mr.P.Maynard, Cadet Patrol Officer.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:	Mr.S.Gibson, Cadet Patrol Officer.
	2 members of the R.P.& N.G.C.
LAST PATROLS INTO AREA:	D.N.A. - August 1963.
	D.A.S.F. - August 1962.
	F.H.D. - August 1963.
OBJECTS OF THE PATROL:	(i) 1964 Elections education.
	(ii) General Administration.

(S.J.Gibson)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(15)

EXTRACT FROM FIELD OFFICERS JOURNAL.

Wednesday 4th December, 1963.
0755 Leave GAGILU & arrive NUGIDU 0820.
0900 Leave NUGIDU by ship, & arrive KANZARUA 1300.
1315 Leave KANZARUA & arrive KANOMI 1345.
1400 Village inspection.
Stayed overnight.

Thursday 5th.
0800 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of KANZARUA, KANOMI, NANDA & NUZEN.
1145 Leave for SIALUM, visiting NANDA, NUZEN & KWAMKWAM en route & arrive SIALUM 1620.
Stayed overnight.

Friday 6th.
0800 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of KWAMKWAM & SIALUM.
1130 Leave SIALUM & arrive KELANOA 1500.
1530 Village inspection.
Saturday 7th.
0830 Leave KELANOA & arrive KINALAKNA 1000.
1400 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of KINALAKNA & EZANKO.
1600 Village inspection.
Sunday 8th. Observed.

Monday 9th.
0810 Leave KINALAKNA & arrive BWAMBI 0915.
1000 Leave BWAMBI & arrive GITUKIA 1105.
1230 Village inspection.
1330 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of GITUKIA & PAUKWAGNA.
Stayed overnight.
Tuesday 10th.
0850 Leave GITUKIA & arrive SIKIKIA 0915.
1130 Leave SIKIKIA & arrive KALASA 1230.
1330 Attended Mission Area Congregation meeting.
1500 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of KALASA, SIKIKIA, WETNA, KIP, KUKUYA, SUINGEN, & KAUNKEO.
1800 Settlement of minor marriage problem.
2100 Talks with village officials.
Stayed overnight.

Wednesday 11th.
1000 Leave KALASA & arrive WETNA 1040.
1050 Inspect village.
1140 Leave WETNA & arrive KUKUYA 1210.
1220 Inspect village.
1310 Leave KUKUYA & arrive KIP 1330.
1340 Inspect village.
1430 Leave KIP & arrive SUINGEN 1500.
1510 Inspect village.
1530 Leave SUINGEN & arrive KAUNKEO 1600.
1610 INspect village.
1645 Leave KAUNKEO & arrive KALASA 1700.
Stayed overnight.

Thursday 12th.
0825 Leave KALASA & arrive BAKON 1005.
1015 Inspect village.
1105 Leave BAKON & arrive SOWENG 1215.
1225 Village inspection.
1320 Leave SOWENG & arrive RUA 1325.
1400 Village inspection.
1500 Talk re House of Assembly to people of RUA, BAKON, SOWENG & TUNGE.

Stayed overnight.

Friday 13th.
0845 Leave RUA & arrive MEIAWA 1125.

1135 Village inspection.
1225 Leave MEIAWA & arrive KARAKO 1250.
1400 Village inspection.
1500 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of MEIAWA, KARAKO, GERUP & SAMEP.
2000 Talks with village officials re. coming elections.
Stayed overnight.

Saturday 14th.
1200 Leave KARAKO & arrive GERUP 1215.
1225 Village inspection.
1300 Leave GERUP & arrive ZANUBEP 1330.
1310 Village inspection.
1430 Leave ZANKUBEP & arrive ZANKOA 1530.
1535 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of ZANKUBEP & ZANKOA.
1635 Village Inspection.
1700 Leave ZANKOA & arrive KARAKO via ZANKUBEP & GERUP at 1830.
Stayed overnight.

Sunday 15th. Observed.

Monday 16th.
0850 Leave KARAKO & arrive GA 0930.
0940 Village inspection.
1020 Leave GA & arrive RIRIWO 1115.
1130 Village inspection.
1300 Talk re. House of Assembly to people of RIRIWO, GA & SAMBE.
1500 Leave RIRIWO & arrive SAMBE 1530.
1530 Village inspection.
1600 Leave ~~XXXXX~~ SAMBE & arrive KANZARUA 1730.
1745 Inspect village.
Stayed overnight.

Tuesday 17th.
0740 Leave KANZARUA & arrive WALINGAI 0840, AGO 0930, WANDOKAI 1025, HUBIWONG 1155 & LAKONA ~~XXX~~ 1620.
Stayed overnight at LAKONA.

Wednesday 18th.
0830 Leave LAKONA & arrive BONGA1020.
1130 Leave BONGA & arrive SIKI 1325.
Stayed overnight.

Thursday 19th.
1200 Leave SIKI by vechile for GAGIDU & arrive 1300.

(13)

INTRODUCTION.

Between the 4.12.63 & the 19.12.63 I accompanied Mr. [illegible] Maynard C.P.O. on a patrol to the KALASA Census Division in the Sub-District of FINSCHHAFEN.

The KALASA Census Division is situated some 40 miles north of GAGADU, & occupies an area of 148 sq.miles. The population at the last Census, March 1963, was 5638. The KALASA is bordered by the HUBE Census Division in the S.W., the KOMBA Census Division in the W., the SIO Census Division in the N., the DEDUA Census Division in the S. & the VITIAZ Straits in the E.

The country consists of a flat coastal strip behind which is an area of rolling hills. Both divisions are covered with Kunai grass. Behind the Kunai area, & about 4 to5 miles distant from the coast the mountains rise to 3000 feet, where the Kunai is replaced by forest. This range of mountains runs parallel with the coast, & in some places 20 miles inland rises to 9000 feet.

There are 31 villages in this Census Division - 7 on the coast, & the remainder situated in a chain, roughly parallel to the coast, in the mountains behind. The village of ZANKOA - the southern most one, is at 5,500 feet, the highest village in the KALASA. The greater concentration of population is to be found in those villages which surround the Lutheran Mission Station at KALASA. Indeed, KALASA Mission Station is the focal point of the Census Division. The people from the inland villages bring what few commercial wares they possess. to KALASA, from where they are taken to SIALUM - the outlet for KALASA commerce- where an island close to shore provides shelter & an adequate anchorage for coastal shipping.

The purpose of this patrol was to educate the people in voting proceedure, thereby preparing them for the coming elections. The patrol was the third of it's type to visit the Census Division. In view of this being the third attempt to enlighten these people, the response to, & interest shown in the talks given them, was poor & quite disturbing. The coastal people were completely indifferent, & showed a "could'nt care less" attitude towards the election education talks. The people from the villages near KALASA showed a little more interest, while those from the southern group of villages around KARAKO & RIRIWO exhibited the same disinterestedness as was apparent among the coastal people. In many cases in this particular area, the people had to be persuaded to come from their houses & listen. The lack of questions asked by the people, & the reluctant fashion in which they conversed after our talks, indicated that their interest in political happenings & in the future of their country was small indeed.

We were afforded one consolling factor, however, at SIALUM, where the patrol came across a local man who has nominated for election for the Open Electorate of FINSCHHAFEN. This man was in the middle of his campaigning programme. It remains to be seen whether he will be able to arouse any sort of enthusiasism in these completely ignorant & lazy people.

(12)

OBSERVATIONS & COMMENTS.

1. RECEPTION OF PATROL.

The patrol was received well although not over enthusiastically by all villages. Our arrival at KANZARUA was unannounced due to our travelling by ship & it was only at this village that small numbers were present for our arrival. Elsewhere all people were there to greet the patrol & at KINALAKNA & KAPAKO "sing-sings" were staged for our benefit. Gifts from the people were always forthcoming & often large quantities of vegetables awaited the patrol. The hospitality shown the patrol by the German Missionary & his wife at KALASA, was a real treat & something for all future patrolling officers to look forward to.

2. VILLAGES.

(a) Standard & type of housing.

To describe village housing, the area can be divided into 3 broad divisions: the coastal villages, those around the KALASA Mission Station, & the "southern" group of villages around RUA, KARAKO & RIRIMO.

Coastal housing was rough, unfinished & poorly & slovenly constructed. Poor timber is available to these people, so consequently many " bits & pieces " of all types & sizes are made use of in house construction. Ventillation is poor & without exception houses here were far too small to properly accomodate the numbers living in them. Kunai grass provides these people with their roofing material, & due to the close proximity of the Kunai, the standard of roofing was quite good. Village planning is non-existant here. Only at SIALUM has any attempt been made to establish respectable housing"lines."

Moving to those villages around the Mission Station, one notices the same dreary & untidy "look" about the housing. Many houses are still only comprised of Kunai grass. These houses are built on the ground & usually lean disasterously. More timber is available here than is on the coast - the people build new houses regularly, but the elementary aspects of carpentary & house construction are still absent. The cold here is attributed to the lack of windows & to the small, awkward doors. The majority of houses are built 4 feet off the ground, & again the absence

(11)

of housing lines was quite obvious.

On the other hand, it was a pleasure to inspect the houses in the "southern" group of villages. Here housing was neat & well construct -ed. There is quite a deal of hardwood timber available, & the people make good use of it. Planks are neatly cut, the corners of walls are evened off well. Verhanders & inside walls (partitions) are numerous & the overall size of these houses was greater than in the coastal & KALASA areas. However in the case of some of the higher villages in this area, the distance from the Kurai plains has an adverse affect on the standard of roofing. Although not extreme, the need for new rooves was quite widespread. There were a few isolated cases of galvanised iron being used for rooves - but only the most enterprising of these people were found to own these houses.

(ii) Advantages of disadvantages of the village sites.

The coastal people have established their villages in places which offer shelter & a reasonable anchorage for small ships. The mountain villages usually occupy a ridge-top or a commanding position on the top of a hill.

The villages in the hills are constantly changing their positions - throughout the patrol we were forced to change the position on the map of many of these villages. This trend, apparently is an old one - & in many cases a move of only 100 yards is made for no obvious reason. It could'nt be said , however, that any villages occupied bad sites. Many villages in the hills are ideally placed in relation to their water supply & their gardens, but there are a few villages north of the Mission Station which are situated sometimes 30 minutes ~~xxxy~~ walk away from water. This distance has a definite affect on the cleanliness of the people - especially/that of the children.
on

(..ii)Water supply.

All coastal villages are situated on fairly large river mouths, & the people are therefore not put to any inconvenience as regards their water supply.However, those people in the higher parts of the KALASA often have distances to walk to water which tend to

make them careless & neglectful in their washing habits. All villages have a constant source of water, & the "Dry" season does not seriously handicap the people's supply.

Little use is being made of the few galvanised iron rooves to collect rain water. Some village churchs have iron rooves of considerable surface area which, with the installation of a tank, could at least be of assistance in meeting cooking & drinking needs. Only at KELANOA & KALASA are tanks being so used. The installation of pumps from stream to village would not be worthwhile in this area. The height of most villages above streams is usually considerable, & much expense would be involved in such a project.

(iv) Cleanliness-Hygiene & Sanitation.

The standard of village cleanliness was generally speaking, poor. It was not so much the housing that gave the writer this impression, but rather the state of the village areas. Pigs run riot in these villages. They dig & root the area, & during a wet period a village is surrounded by mud & stagnant water. However, the grass in the villages had usually been cut the day before the patrol arrived, & very rarely was any part of a village overgrown. The coastal villages are dusty & windswept, & coconut husks litter the surrounds. Flies too are numerous in these villages.

As has already been stated, distance from water has an adverse affect on the appearence of the mountain people. Washing apparently is practiced little.

Latrines were inspected in all villages. Although the number of latrines corresponded with the village population, the standard of latrines left a lot to be desired. Many people were advised to rebuild their latrines & also, ~~todig~~ to dig deep pits - not merely holes 3 & 4 deep.

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

As the KALASA Census Division is not under the control of a N.L.G.C. all villages have a Luluai & a Tultul. At KARAKO, a Paramount/Luluai is still in office.

Most officials are old, frail & past their prime as leaders. The few young officials that do exist are energetic & thoroughly worthwhile, suggesting that perhaps a series of new appointments among the younger men might re-introduce some liveliness & activity into the village official system.

It is true that the present old & lifeless officials do get jobs done while the patrol is in the area,(for example cutting village grass & clearing roads) - but the younger & more energetic men, would, I feel, make these jobs a regular part of village life, not merely a "special" for the patrol officer's benefit.

Respect shown by the people to the village officials was found to be reasonable, while the loyalty of the officials towards their work - at least while the patrol was in the area - was also commendable.

An unfortunate episode was encountered at the village of SOWENG. It was discovered that the Luluai BESAKBESAK had suicided on the 9.12.63. This was the result of his finding that his daughter GETINEI had become pregnant by him. On hearing of the patrol's approach his shame overcame him, & he suicided by eating a branch of a poisionous tree. No one was appointed Luluai in his place, but the Luluai & Tultul of the nearby village of RUA were given control of the village instead.

4. <u>CUTLINE OF THE POLITICAL SITUATION</u>.

Without doubt the guiding influence in this area is the Lutheran Mission. The Mission dominates most aspects of these peoples lives. Their church life & beliefs comply rigidly with the Mission's stern requirements, & their commercial activity is controlled by the same authority. Being a lazy, complacent & slow moving people, they seem quite content to be pushed & prodded at by the Mission. Many people thought that"the Government" too, was controlled by the Mission.

The attitude the people exhibit toward the Administration is a lethargic & listless one. They seemed pleased to see the Administration again, but apart from this they showed no inclination to discuss problems or to bring to light any items which concerned their lives & welfare. These people seem to think that "the Mission will provide" - they clearly don't appreciate the fact that only hard work will bring them prosperity &

progress.

This lack of hard work, & a "looking for the easy way out"is what contributed to a "Cargo Cult" in the area 2 years ago. This cult has since died out, but the writer is of the opinion that it's ideals still remain in the minds of the people - especially in the minds of those who led the movement 2 years ago.

The KALASA people at present show no inclination towards economic devolopment. They appear content as they are, & don't fully realise the benefits to be gained through a higher standard of economic activity. If a greater effort was made, & these people became able to support a N.L.G.C. then no doubt progress would eventuate. The area does have the potential to support an interested & striving community - the barrier at present, however,being the people's inherent lazyness & their tendency to seek for the easiest & shortest way around a problem.

5. AGRICULTURE.

The food situation in all places was found to be quite adequate. The people mentioned a "Big Sun" which limited their supply last year, but they have now recovered from this situation. Plant diseases were not noticed, & no complaints were heard to suggest their presence.

Cash cropping in the area consists of coffee, copra & small amounts of potatoes. Such things as onions, yams, sweet potatoes, corn,cabbage, tomatoes,sugar cane, ~~xxx~~ paw paws, bananas & kapok are also sold in very small quantities. The people are most lethargic towards the working of their cash crops. This is evidenced by the many overgrown coffee gardens, & by the complete lack of shade afforded to the coffee trees.According to the last Annual Report by the A.O. FINSCHHAFEN, the consus figures for coffee in the KALASA were: Arabica 60,700 & ROBUSTA 600. However, this is not a good indication of the amount of coffee actually being sold. Because of this hopeless attitude towards hard work, much coffee is left unpicked.- the people only picking their coffee when they require something which must be bought with money.The census figures for

KALASA coconuts, reveal that 48,000 trees are available for commercial use. The coastal strip is an ideal area for coconuts, & one would think that from such an area, a larger output would come.

The small amounts of vegetables that do reach the coast for shippment are sold through the Mission or through NAMASU. It is a pity that better & more regular transporting facilities don't exist in this area, because the excellent quality of these vegetables would demand good prices on any market.

Perhaps one reason for the lack of interest shown in cash cropping in this is that only two reasonable anchorages exist for shipping along the 30 miles of coastline. This makes the transporting of coffee & vegetables from the inland villages quite a business. Another reason for this lethargy is that in places (especially in the villages around the KALASA Mission Station) the soil is poor & requires constant attention for worthwhile produce to eventuate. The main reason for this unfortunate attitude regarding cash crops is that the people just can't face hard work.

6. LIVESTOCK.

This consists of poultry, pigs, sheep, goats & at the KALASA Mission Station, cattle. Poultry is to be found in all villages, their numbers are numerous, but apparently they are of little value to the local subsistance. The few goats & sheep that are present are thin & sickly, & are only kept for prestige value. Pigs too are numerous - sometimes fenced, sometimes running loose in the village & sometimes (as at KINALAKNA) kept in houses. These pigs play a more important role in the economy by virtue of the fact that the people buy & sell them for quite considerable prices. Also much prestige value is attached to the keeping of pigs. Acccrding to the German Missionary at the KALAKS Mission Station, the people are very keen on cattle. They are quick to seize the opportunity when it arises to buy cattle, & they fully realise the advantages to be gained in owning cattle from a good stock.

At WONDOKAI in the DEDUA Census Division, the people have started a cattle & goat breeding business. This establishment looks to

be quite prosperous - solid fencing protects the beasts, & plenty of good fodder is available. Perhaps this business is an indication of what could follow in the KALASA. At least it shows the people just what can be done.

7. FORESTS.

In this area very little worthwhile timber is available. The coastal strip is covered with Kunai grass - the only trees being small ones clustered around the streams that run down from the mountains. In the mountain valleys, especially between KINALAKNA & SIKIKIA & between RUA & ZANKOA, some hardwood trees were observed. However there would not be enough timber in these areas to warrant Forestry investigation Besides, getting the logs out of this area would pose quite a problem. In the remainder of the area patrolled only small& scrappy trees were observed - this being one of the causes for the low standard of housing in the KALASA region.

8. COMMERCE & INDUSTRY.

Cash cropping & trade stores provide the KALASA with it's commercial life. Sale of coffee, copra & small amounts of vegetables to the Mission, to NAMASU & to F.M.D.S. bring the people a very small income. Small trade stores at KANZARUA, SIALUM, KELANOA, KINALAKNA, KARAKO, ZANKOA & GA provide their owners with enough for a meagre livlihood. At KALASA, a larger trade store is run by NAMASU. The profits are only enough for the storemen's wages. Also at KALASA a "bung" is held every Saturday morning - this is a feature of the areas trading. Little money changes hands, but apparently much produce does.

9. COMPLAINTS.

Only a few very minor complaints were heard. They were all settled without any trouble, & none required any type of court action.

10. REST HOUSES.

Throughout the KALASA only the villages of WETNA, BIUNGEN, KAUNKEO, & MEIAWA were found to be without Rest Houses. The standard of Rest

Houses was good - mostly of new materials & spacious enough for two officers. Rest Houses have been constructed at convenient distances from the villages themselves, & with so many Rest Houses in the area, the distances from one Rest House to the next was in no place more than 3 hours walk.

11. CARRIERS.

Carriers were at all times easily obtainable - both men & young women volunteered freely. The rate of pay was 1/- an hour - a rate which was accepted throughout the area without question. Carriers were only only asked to carry from their home village to the next - never more than 3 hours carrying being required of them.

12. HEALTH.

The health of the people was, generally speaking, only fair. Many children were covered in sores & grille, & in all villages the people, especially the children were in need of a good wash.

The area is well catered for by Government Aid Posts. There is an Aid Post at NANDA (covering 4 other villages); at KWAMKWAM (COVERING 4 other villages); at KELANOA (covering 1 KALASA village & those in the southern part of the SIO Census Division) ; at RUA (covering 4 other villages); at KARAKO (covering 4 other villages) & at RIRIWO (which covers 1 KALASA village & those in the northern section of the DEDUA Census Division). There is also a Government Aid Post at ZANKUBEP, but with no Aid Post Orderly it is now out of operation - the people from this village & from the surrounding ones now go to the KARAKO Aid Post for their medical attention. Most Aid Posts were well equiped & staffed with capable Aid Post Orderlies. The A.P.O. at RUA was a particularly capable man, so too was the A.P.O. from KWAMKWAM.

A Mission hospital is at the KALASA Mission Station. This administers aid to those villagers from the villages close to the Station - some 9 villages in all. Serious cases from this area are sent to SIALUM, from where they are shipped to the BUANGI General Hospital.

(4)

13. EDUCATION.

Throughout the KALASA Census Division the Mission has provided an adequate sprinkling of schools. There are no Government schools, altho ugh at KELANOA (in the S.E. corner of the SIO Census Division), a Government school has been established. This school has a European teacher, & takes [illegible]ldren up to the Standard 4. The school is well equiped, & although [illegible]e SIO Census Division , is attended by children from the KALASA as well.

Only three Mission schools are recognised by the Administration - these are at the KALASA Mission Station, at RUA & at ZANKOA. The villages of KANOMI, KINALAKNA, GITUKIA, KARAKO & RIRIWO also have Mission schools. However these are only preliminary schools for those who will pass on to either the KALASA school, the RUA school or the KARAKO school & they make no attempt to teach anything more than Bible stories.

14. ROADS & BRIDGES.

Along the coast the present foot track follows the old U.S. Army coronous road. This is a good walking surface, &, with the clearing of the Kunai would require little work to make it vehicular again. However numerous creek crossings between KANZARUA & KELANOA have first to be bridged, All of these rivers, except three, would present no trouble for a jeep to ford. However these three between SIALUM & KELANOA would require sound bridges. These rivers are wide & of that type which change course (over a sand bar) at the mouth.

The other tracks through the Kunai were satisfactory. The patrol went through the area during a wet period & consequently many roads were muddy & slippery. In the mountains, however, the rain had played real havoc with the roads. Generally well graded these roads were made treacherous by tree roots & many patches of slippery clay. The main roads were well cleared & in good condition, but those roads which are used only sparingly were badly overgrown with Kunai. Also, many roads had been badly rooted by straying pigs - such roads during the rain, were nothing but quagmires.

Bridges are few in this area, but creek crossing was not difficult. NO doubt in the middle of the wet season that these creeks would be

unfordable.

15. CEMETRIES.

Only two cemetries were observed: on the small island off the coast at SIALUM, & close to the village of KARAKO. Both these are being kept in a reasonable state.

16. MISSIONS.

In the 1890's the Lutherans established a Station at SIALUM. In 1907, it was moved to it's present site at KALASA. This Station is staffed by the Rev. Fontius & a German Missionary - his wife & family. Apart from the Mission's spiritual work, it provides a school & a hospital for the local people. It also supervises the commercial activity in the area. The Lutherans have brought amazing influence & pressure to bear among these people. They have appointed one man in each village as a "pastor" - he being responsible for the people's religious observances & financial contributions. The people are keen on constructing elaborate church buildings - they all contribute to the building of their village church, & during it's construction, all other work comes to a stand-still.

Undoubtedly the Mission has done great things for these people, but their methods through their exploitation of the element of fear is certainly a controversial one.

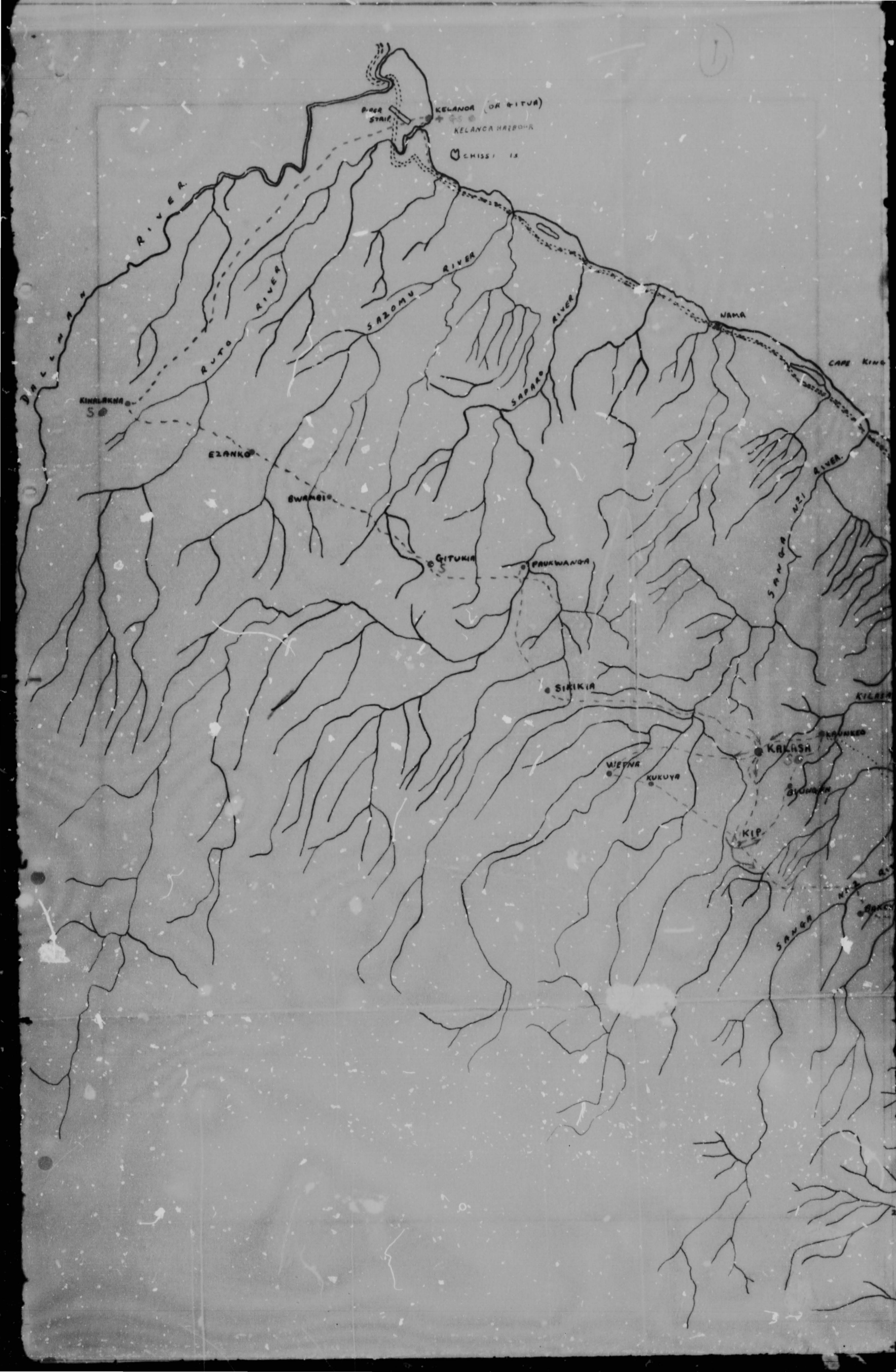
17. AIRFIELDS.

At KELANOA, a coastal village in the S.E. corner of the SIC Census Division, a Piper airstrip was established to provide access to the Government school. At present the strip is badly overgrown with Kunai grass. The site was inspected, & as with the old coastal road, it was found that it could be made serviceable merely by clearing the Kunai. As the abandonment of this strip does not seem to be seriously inconveniencing the European teacher at KELANOA, there is nothing to warrant the re-servicing of the strip. The area's commerce & passenger transport is catered for by the coastal shipping, therefore making maintance of the strip a waste of time.

It is interesting to note, also, that between almost all the villages from KANZARUA & KELANOA the level ~~strrrr~~ stretches of Kunai plain would provide admirable sites for future air strips. At present, however, there is no need for such strips.

18. LABOUR.

An abundance of men of working age was noted in all villages. This is a direct result of the ban that now exists in the KALASA on the recruitment of labourers. None of the locals are employers, indeed there is no source of major employment in the whole area - the people all being self employed in their gardens.


KELANGA (OR GITUA)
KELANGA HARBOUR
CHISSI IS
P.O.R STAIR
DALEMAN
RIVER
AUTO
RIVER
SAZOMU
RIVER
SAPARO
RIVER
NAMA
CAPE KING
KINALAKWA
EZANKO
BWAMBIO
GITUKIA
PAUKWANGA
SANGA
RIVER
SIKIKIA
KAKASH
WIETWA
KUKUYA
KIP
SANGA

NEW GUINEA

KALASA.

Nº 1994 KALASA ONE INCH SERIES.

PATROL Nº 8-1963/64.

SCALE: 1 MILE TO 1 INCH

LEGEND:

1. RIVERS:
2. VILLAGES:
3. PATROL ROUTE:
4. OLD U.S. ARMY ROAD:
5. DIRECTIONAL ARROWS.
6. ROUTE TAKEN BY MR. MAYNARD.
7. GOVT. AID POST
8. MISSION SCHOOL S
9. GOVT. SCHOOL GS
10. TRADE STORE
11. MISSION HOSPITAL H

KELANDA (OR KITUA)

KELANDA HARBOUR

CHISSI IS

NAMA

CAPE KING WILLIAM

SIALUM

SIALUM IS

FAUKWANGA

SIKIKIA

KILABAIRO RIVER

KALASA

LAUNKEO

WETNA

KUKUYA

BYONGEN

KIP

KAMBRIM

NUZEN

KWAMKWIAM

HARDENBERG POINT

SANGA NO 1 RIVER

SANGA NO 2 RIVER

BAKON

SOWENG

RUB

TUNAE

LAZE RIVER

NAWA

NATA RIVER

MEIRWA

GERUP

KARAKO

GA

ZANKIBEP

ZANKOA

RIRIWO

TEWAI

YANGE

NEW GUINEA
KALASA.
Nº 1994 KALASA ONE INCH SERIES.

PATROL Nº 8-1963/64.

SCALE: 1 MILE TO 1 INCH.

LEGEND:

1. RIVERS:
2. VILLAGES: ○
3. PATROL ROUTE
4. OLD U.S ARMY ROAD
5. DIRECTIONAL ARROW.
6. ROUTE TAKEN BY MR. MAYNARD.
7. GOVT. AID POST
8. MISSION SCHOOL S
9. GOVT. SCHOOL GS
10. TRADE STORE
11. MISSION HOSPITAL H

N
W E
S

12[illegible]000 mN
274000 mE

NAMA
CAPE KING WILLIAM
SIALUM
SIALUM IS
SANGA LEI RIVER
KWANKWAM
HARDENBERG POINT
KILABAIRO RIVER
KALASA
DRAGNLEO
BYONGEN
KAMBRAM
KLP
NEZ RIVER
BIKON
SANGA
SOWING
RUA
TUNAE
LALE RIVER
NUZEN
NAMBA
NATA RIVER
BLUCHER POINT
KANZARUA
MEIBWA
GERUP
KARAKO
GA
ZANKUBEP
SAMEP
ZANKOA
RIRIWO
SAMBE.
TEWAI RIVER
WALLINGAI
TO GAMBU.
FROM NUGIDU.
LITTLE STRAIT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Finish 4

District of.....MOROBE..... Report No.....10/2963/64.....

Patrol Conducted by.....L.Gari, Assistant Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....MAPE (Part Only) Kotte Census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....Constable TUMBI No. 9007.....

Duration—From....9../....I../1964....to...15../...I.../19..64.

Number of Days.....7.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NIL.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...21../...II./19.63.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....NIL.....

Objects of Patrol.....Re-educate the people of Mape Area about the House of Assembly Elections.....

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

9/3/1964

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(6)

67-6-23

1st April, 1964.

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10-63/64 - FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

I like Mr. Gari's idea of relating the Administration to a human being. I am sure illustrations ensure an impact on those being taught.

The report is quite adequate the the material therein good.

J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
11 MAR 1964
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

67.6.23

(5)

67-1-2

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN, Morobe District.
29th January, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 10 OF 1963/64
KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION

The report on the above patrol is enclosed. Permission was given Mr. Gari to submit a Memorandum of Patrol owing to the restricted object of the patrol and because this allowed him to save time and continue with other important work connected with the elections.

The patrol was the last of a series in this area and was intended to provide the people with final details on voting. While I agree with Mr. Gari that the Kotte people generally understand how to mark their baliots, his inference that the lack of questions indicates knowledge is not necessarily true. Rather, the present situation is due to the attention which these people have already received and to their experience in Local Government elections. Mr. Gari has also been informed that an illiterate voter may be assisted only by a Presiding Officer, in the presence of a witness as prescribed.

The presentation of the report is adequate, but more attention should be paid to grammar and to the use of singular and plural noun forms. A margin should also be left on the right-hand side of each page of typescript.

(Gordon Smith)
Assistant District Officer

MINUTE File 67-2-2

District Office,
LAE ... Morobe District.
9th March, 1964.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

The above report is forwarded. I agree that a memorandum is adequate for a patrol such as this.

(D. [illegible])
District Officer

By correspondence granted
for open cash only

(3)

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 57 - I- I
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

I8th. January, I964.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10 of I963/64, FINSCHHAFEN.

On the 9th January, I964 I proceeded by Land Rover to Marurue village accompanied by Constable TUMBI and returned to the Gagidu Station on the I5th January, I964.

2. The object of the patrol was to re-educate the people of Mape area about the House of Assembly Elections.

3. Attached is my Camping Allowance claim and relevant extract from my Field Officer's Journal and the Patrol Diary.

.....
(L. Gari.)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY - JANUARY, 1964.

Thursday, 9th. Departed Gagidu Station at 930 for Mape Bridge by landrover. 1000 departed Mape Bridge by landrover for Marurue. 1200 departed Marurue for Belinbegeng, time 2 hours. Heavy rain therefore waited in this village until 1630 rain stopped then departed for Sesoningke. Time 1 hour. Councillor Bilikan asked me to talk to the people of Sesoningke about the House of Assembly - Elections. 1800 talked to the people about the H. of A. Elections.

Friday, 10th. Departed Sesoningke at 800 for Samantiki - time 2 hours. 1330 talked to the people from Fendezgke and Samantiki about the House of Assembly - Elections. 1800 with the villagers for another run through on the House of Assembly - Elections.

Saturday, 11th. Departed Samantiki at 800 for Mawaning. Time 2 hours. Waited whole day for the people from Beding, Bokesu, Gunazaking and Embawaning to come in for the House of Assembly - Talks.

Sunday, 12th. 1030 talked to the people from Bokesu, Beding, Mawaning, Gunazaking and Embawaning about the House of Assembly as all the villagers turned up. 1500 another run through on the House of Assembly - Elections.

Monday, 13th. 800 departed Mawaning for Manga. Via kwakwa hamlet through the bush track to Zingke then to Manga. Time 4 hours. 1430 talked to the people from Meikisung, Sambean, Yembem and Zingke about the House of Assembly.

Tuesday, 14th. 800 departed Manga for Kangarua. Time 2 hours. No Carriers available therefore slept in this village. Night talked to the villageppeple about the House of Assembly - Elections.

Wednesday, 15th. 800 departed for Mape Compound. Time 4 hours. 1430 talked to the Mape Compound people about the House of Assembly. Departed for Gagidu by landrover at 1630.

The End of the Patrol Diary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (2)

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 1-4-1

If calling ask for

Mr.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

22nd. January, 1964.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY - EDUCATION.

The main purpose of the Department of Native Affairs patrol conducted by the writer in Mape Area was to re-educate the people about the House of Assembly Elections, especially, showing them how to mark the Ballot Papers and the positions in which names of the candidates in Finschhafen Open Electorate are going to appear in the Ballot Papers. The patrol mainly visited three polling places:- Samantiki, Mawaning and Manga Aid Post. However, in some villages people asked the writer to tell them about the House of Assembly Elections. (Refer to my Field Officer's Journal and the Patrol Diary.)

The people understood the following when I explained to them that the Administration is like a man and has legs, hands, fingers, toes etc, but as a man he has a brain to control him. The fingers and toes of the administration are the various departments like departments of Health, Education, Native Affairs, Agriculture etc. However, the Administration has to be controlled by the House of Assembly just like a man controlled by his brain. A candidate who wins in this election will be representing them in the House of Assembly and before any bill is passed to become a law, the members of the House of Assembly are going to discuss it first, therefore this member from the Finschhafen Open Electorate has a right to speak either against the bill or in favour of it.

Demonstrations of the Ballot Paper, including the names of the candidates and electorates, was put on the black board and I explained to the people that in marking the Ballot Paper they have to place figure '1' for their first preferences and figures '2', '3', '4' to '7' for their other preferences in squares opposite the names of the candidates; that is, if they know all the candidates and want to put all their preferences. I told the people that they must place figure '1' for their first preferences and must not place figure '1' again for their second preferences but must place figure '2' for their second preferences. There is no repetition in figures starting from figure '1'. Open Electorates of Rai Coast, Markham, Lae and Finschhafen people will not vote in Special Electorate for North Markham because the candidate Mr Niall, a former District Commissioner for Morobe District is unopposed.

People were told that it is better if they have their own literate people who can mark the Ballot Papers for them, but if no literate people are available then Administration Officers will mark the Ballot Papers for them. However, an illiterate person must have a witness who will accompany him when the Officer is marking the Ballot Paper on his behalf. It is purely up to each person to decide which candidate is his first preference and which candidate is his second preference etc.

All the explanations given to the people were after my having a conversations with A.D.O. Mr G.Smith before I left on patrol. Explanations were given to the people very briefly, but I waited some times in the people wanted to ask questions. People did not ask questions and I am sure that they know how to

(1)

mark their Ballot Papers. Even an illiterate person will whisper in the ear of a literate person or an Officer marking the Ballot Paper about his preferences.

L. Gari.
(L.Gari.)
Assistant Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. 11 - 63/64.

Patrol Conducted by PETER MAYNARD. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled KAIASA CENSUS DIVISION AND PORTION OF KOTTE CENSUS DIV.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives NIL.

Duration—From 2/1/19 64 to 31/1/19 64.

Number of Days 22 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services NOVEMBER DECEMBER 19 63.

Medical AUGU /19 63.

Map Reference LAE 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol (1) Dissemination of Electoral Information. (2) Construction of road to Lakona.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

9/3/64

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from T.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(18)

67-6-24

1st April, 1964.

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 11-63/64 - FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

Mr. Maynard has been thorough in his work and I am sure these pre-election talks will greatly assist on voting day.

J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

DNA:JGC

67. 6. 24

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(11)

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
11 MAR 1964
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
9th March, 1964.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1963/64

A brief report of the above patrol which was carried out by Mr. P. Maynard, C.P.O together with a copy of covering memorandum from the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen is forwarded. No copy of instructions issued by Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen has been received and the ADO will be advised that a copy of patrol instructions must always be forwarded. There is little in the report that calls for further comment.

The report has been shown to the District Commissioner.

(D[illegible]SMITH)
District Officer

c.c. Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(9)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN, Morobe District,
10th February, 1964.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
67-7-2
17 FEB 1964
LAE

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 11 OF 1963/64

The report on the above patrol, together with a sketch map, is enclosed.

The patrol was of a routine nature, soundly conducted and adequately reported.

The fact that the people lack some knowledge of the mechanics of marking their ballot papers may prolong the work of polling, but it is far less important than their interest in the general electoral process. The report should have contained some information on the people's knowledge of the candidates and their respective policies. The slight confusion on the purpose of the elections is understandable among the somewhat isolated Kalasa villagers, but there have been no wild rumours in the area.

Road re-construction is most important for the development of the Sub-District, and will be continued.

Gordon Smith

(Gordon Smith)
Assistant District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-1-1.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.
4th Febuary 1964.

The Assistant District Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN .

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL No.11 - 63/64.

CONDUCTED BY : P. Maynard. C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED : Portions of Kalasa and Kotte Census Divisions.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Nil.

DURATION OF PATROL : 22 days.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (1) Dissemination of Electoral information.
(2) Construction of road to Lakona.

MAP REFERENCE : 'Lae' ¼ mile to the inch. series.

(PETER MAYNARD).
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

(6)

DIARY :

Thursday 9th January :

To Siki with cargo for supervision of work on Lakona road. Overnight at Siki.

Friday 10th January :

Supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Saturday 11th January :

Supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Sunday 12th January :

Observed at Siki.

Monday 13th January :

Supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Tuesday 14th January :

Supervicion of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Wednesday 15th January :

Supervision of work on road.

Returned to Gagidu 1800 hours. Overnight at Gagidu.

Thursday 16th January :

Beparted Buki Warf 1830 hours per M.V. Morobe to Sialum. Arrived Sialum 1530 hours.

All Village Officials from the Northern end of the Kalasa Census Division waiting so talk on House of Assembly Elections given immediately. People informed of names and the order in which the names of the Candidates will appear on the Ballot Paper at the time of the Elections. Overnight at Sialum.

Friday 17th January :

Departed Sialum per M.V. Kauri 0700 hours for Kanzarua, arrived 0830 hours. Most of the Village Officials from the Southern end of the Census Division waiting. Waited for remainder in morning, no more turned up so commenced talk 1500 hours. People informed as at Sialum. Overnight at Kanzarua.

Saturday 18th January :

Waited for M.V. Vitiaz but had not arrived by 1000 hours so walked to Walingai arriving 1100 hours and joining Mr. D. Lawrey P.O. in wait for boat.

Vitiaz arrived 1730 hours. Cargo loaded and departed by 1745 hours. Arrived Buki Warf 2200 hours. Overnight at Gagidu.

Sunday 19th January :

Observed at Gagidu.

Monday 20th January :

To Siki for further supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Tuesday 21st January :

Supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Wednesday 22nd January :

Supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

(5)

Thursday 23rd January :

Supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Friday 24th January :

Supervision of work on road in morning and early afternoon. Meeting of all the Wareo area's Councillors in afternoon discussed the comming House of Assembly Elections and the road along the coast.

Overnight at Siki.

Saturday 25th January :

Supervision of work on road in morning. Overnight at Siki.

Sunday 26th January :

Observed at Siki.

Monday 27th January :

Supervision of work on road. Overnight at Siki.

Tuesday 28th January :

Morning supervision of work on road from Siki.

Afternoon to Bonga inspecting work. Overnight at Bonga.

Wednesday 29th January :

Supervision of work on road from Bonga. Overnight at Bonga.

Thursday 30th January :

Morning and early afternoon supervision of work on road from Bonga.

Departed Bonga 1600 hours returned to Siki - arrived 1800 hours. Overnight at Siki.

Friday 31st January :

Morning to Buangi Hospital to talk to A.D.O. Returned to Siki and talk on House of Assembly Elections given to people of Katika Village and surrounding area.

L/R arrived 1800 hours so returned to Gagidu arriving 1900 hours. Overnight at Gagidu.

The main purposes of this patrol were the further dissemination of Electoral information in the Kalasa Census Division and the Wareo area of the Kotte Census Division and the construction of the road along the coast of the Kotte Census Division. No routine Administration was attempted other than the straightening out of the various petty complaints which were brought to my attention whilst on the patrol. None of these complaints are worthy of note and will not be commented on in this report.

THE DISSEMINATION OF ELECTORAL INFORMATION :

Kalasa Census Division :

Owing to the fact that a full Kalasa Patrol takes over two weeks to complete and that there was only a little more information to give to the people a full Kalasa Patrol was not attempted. Routine Administration also was not important here as I myself conducted the last patrol to the area only six weeks ago.

The word had been sent some weeks previously that I would be visiting the area again and that all the Village Officials should congregate at either Sialum or Kanzarua, which ever was the most convenient. On my arrival at Sialum I found all the Officials from the Northern end of the Census Division waiting and the talk was given immediately on my arrival. The discussion lasted about two hours during which the people were informed of the names of the Candidates and order in which they would appear on the Ballot Paper at the time of the Elections. A general run through of the mechanics of voting was conducted and the people appeared to have grasped a working knowledge of this. I still feel however that these people may require a great deal of assistance in the marking of their papers.

The patrol then moved to Kanzarua where most of the Village Officials from the Southern end of the Census Division were congregated. A similar talk to that at Sialum was then given and a general run through of the mechanics of voting was again conducted.

Although the people asked no significant questions I feel that they are still rather vague about the whole business. Although they may have a workable understanding of the purpose of the elections and what is going to occur at the time of the elections they appear rather dubious about the out-come or what 'this is all leading up to'. They undoubtedly still entertain some misconceptions about the elections as one question which was put to me was, "are we going to keep our Village Officials ?". They appeared quite relieved when I told them that they would not be losing their Officials as a result of these elections.

Kotte Census Division :

A talk on the House of Assembly Elections was given to the people of Katika Village at Siki on the 31/1/64. These people appear to be quite well informed and this is probably due to the

(3)

Councillors who have been kept well informed at various meetings in Gagidu. The people were still a little dubious about how they would go at marking the papers in practice, however they fully understood the theory of it when a run through of the mechanics of the voting was conducted.

I feel that very little difficulty should be experienced in conducting the elections in the Kotte Census Division.

THE ROAD TO LAKONA :

The road along the coast from Siki to Lakona is well under way and is now vehicable for about half the distance, which is as far as Bonga Village. Although the distance has not been measured I would judge the distance to Bonga to be about 4 miles, or possibly a little more. The first 2½ to 3 miles of the road were surfaced in koranas by the Army during the war and is still in excellent condition. The remainder of the road although unsurfaced is reasonably level and will not require a great deal of work to turn it into a satisfactory road. It would be better of course if this section could be surfaced in the future.

At Bonga the road again reverts to the excellent koranas surface and this continues as far as Lakona.

The biggest draw-back on the road is the numerous bridges and in the three weeks while I was supervising the road six bridges and many culverts were constructed. The longest of these bridges is about 35ft, another a little over 30ft and the rest average between 20 and 25ft in length. They are all of simple construction being spanned by large bush cut logs.

ROAD TO WAREO :

The road from Wareo meets the coast road a short distance from Bonga on the Siki side. I inspected most of this road while on patrol and large strextches of it are still in good condition. The ~~xxxx~~ worst places on the road are the steeper sections and these have been eroded by rain and will need a greater amount of work to make them traficable again. It may be possible to get to Wareo by Land-Rover by the start of the elections on the 15th of Febuary.

If the D-4 from the station could be sent out to work on these roads I should say that two weeks work would put the roads in good condition. This work would of course take longer with the people doing it by hand.

In my estimation these roads are well worth while and when completed should not require a great deal of maintainence as they are still in remarkable condition and it is some twenty years since they have been used.

The roads will greatly facilitatethe Administration of the area and I feel that the further 15 to 20 miles of road will well warrant the construction of a bridge over the Song River at Siki so

(2)

. that the ~~xxxxxx~~ road may be traficable all year round.

CONCLUSION :

Comments on the dissemination of electoral information may be seen under that heading.

I feel that the road to Lakona should be completed within three months and should be traficable much sooner. Depending on the will of the people to work it.

This road should greatly assist the area and provide an outlet for the various cash crops which are grown there. There are no good anchorages along this coast for some distance and the one which is generally used, Kiligia, between Bonga and Lakona, is dependant on the weather. This anchorage does not provide an outlet for the cacao of the area all of which has to be carried to the fermentary at Siki. The road through this area will provide an outlet for this crop, and facilitate the movement of others.

Peter Maynard.

(PETER MAYNARD)
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

MAP TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT
FINSCHHAFEN
11 - 1963/64.

---- PATROL ROUTE.

KELANOA
SIALUM
KWAMKWAM
NUZEN
KINDA
KANOMI
KANZARUA
WALINGAI
AGO
WANDOKAI
HUBEGONG
MASAWENG R.
JANGA
LAKONA
NARED
BONGA
SONG RIVER
BIKI
QUOJA
MAPE R.
GAGIDU
N

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FINSCH. No. 12-1963/64.

Patrol Conducted by S.Gibson C.P.O.

Area Patrolled The Satelberg road (KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 1 member of the R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration—From 9 / 1 /19 64 to 31 / 1 /19 64

Number of Days Twenty-three (23)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol (i) To carry out minor repairs on the road.

(ii) To visit the nearby villages & discuss the coming Elections for the House of Assembly with the people.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

9/3/1964

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(11)

67-6-85

1st April, 1964.

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 12-63/64 - BUSCHHAVEN

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

I agree that it is good training for cadets to have to organise and handle a large labour line early in their career. It not only helps them with their Pidgin but gives them responsibility and organisation.

Mr. Gibson seems to have done a good job.

J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

DNA:JGC

67. 6. 25

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(10)

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-2

If calling ask for

Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
11 MAR 1964
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
9th March, 1964.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT No. 12 of 1963/64

Patrol report submitted by Mr. S. Gibson, Cadet Patrol Officer together with copy of covering memorandum from Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen is attached. Again ADO, Finschhafen has failed to forward a copy of patrol instructions issued to Mr. Gibson.

Most Cadet Patrol Officers who have served for the past few years at Finschhafen have worked for brief periods on road construction work in the sub-district, this experience has been invaluable to them at the early stages of their careers as it has given them an opportunity of supervising native labourers and improving their knowledge of Pidgin English. I am dissapointed however, to note that only 13 labourers were employed on the road work supervised by Mr. Gibson and ADO, Finschhafen will be informed that, unless funds are available to employ many more labourers than this, that cadets will not be used in future on road work.

(D. [illegible])
District Officer

c.c. Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen.

(8)

67-1-1

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

12th. February, 1964.

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL No. 12 - 1963/64.
SATELBERG - S. Gibson C.P.O.

The report on Finschhafen Patrol No. 12 to the Satelberg road area is enclosed, together with a claim for Camping Allowance.
Mr. Gibson was given permission to write a memorandum rather than a full patrol report because of the restricted objects of the patrol.

I am confident that by this time the Kotte people have a sound understanding of the mechanics of voting and will use their preferences.

Work on the Satelberg road has been restricted this year. It appears doubtful that money will be made available for the extention of the road in this financial year.

This was Mr. Gibson's first solo patrol and he has done quite a good job.

(GORDON SMITH)
Assistant District Officer

(6)

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN No. 12-1963/64.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.

Officer conducting the patrol: S.Gibson C.P.O.

Area patrolled: The SATELBERG road in the KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.

Objects of the patrol: (i) To carry out minor repairs on the road, and
(ii) To visit the nearby villages & discuss with the people the coming Elections for the House of Assembly.

Duration of the patrol: From the 9.1.64. to the 31.1.64.

Personnel accompanying the patrol: Europeans: Nil.
Natives: One member of the R.P.& N.G.C.

S.Gibson
.....
S. Gibson , Cadet Patrol Officer.

(5)

PATROL DIARY.

Thursday 9th January, 1964.

1100 - Leave GAGIDU and arrive MAPE River 1110.
1200 - Leave MAPE River and arrive JIVEVANENG 1400.
1600 - Inspect part of the SATELBERG road above JIVEVANENG.
1700 - Visited SISI.
Stayed overnight.

Friday 10th

0745 - Recruitment of labour line.
0800 - Road work.
1030 - By vechile to SATELBERG Mission - further road inspection.
1830 - Discussions with the people re. House of Assembly Elections.
Stayed overnight.

Saturday 11th

0800 - Road work.
0900 - Visited JIVEVANENG No.2.
Stayed overnight.

Sunday 12th.

Observed.
1200 - Discussions with the people.
1500 - Talk to the people of JIVEVANENG and JIVEVANENG No.2. and SISI re. coming Elections.
Stayed overnight.

Monday 13th.

0800 - Road work.
1300 Renovations to the Rest House.
Stayed overnight.

Tuesday 14th.

0700 - Leave JIVEVANENG and arrive MARURUO 0815.
0915 - Leave MARURUO and arrive BOLINGBONGEN 1030.
1100 - Talk to the people of BOLINGBONGEN and NANDUO re. coming Elections.
1300 - Leave BOLINGBONGEN and arrive MARURUO 1415.
1430 - Talk to the people of MARURUO and MORENG re. coming Elections.
1600 - Leave MARURUO and arrive JIVEVANENG 1800.
Stayed overnight.

Wednesday 15th.

0800 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Thursday 16 th.

0800 - Leave JIVEVANENG and arrive TAREKO 0845.
0930 - Talk to the people of TAREKO re. the coming Elections.
1200 - Leave TAREKO and arrive JIVEVANENG 1300.
Stayed overnight.

Friday 17th.

0830 - Leave JIVEVANENG and arrive BALANKO 0930.
1000 - Leave BALANKO and arrive FIOR 1030.
1045 - Talk to the people of BALANKO, FIOR and MASANGKO re. the coming Elections.
1330 - Leave FIOR and arrive JIVEVANENG 1500.
Stayed overnight.

Saturday 18th.

0800 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Sunday 19th.

Observed.
1530 - Staged a "mock" Election for the people of SISI, JIVEVANENG and TAREKO - locals standing as candidates.
Stayed overnight.

Monday 20th.

0810 - Leave JIVEVANENG and arrive KUMOA 0900.
0930 - Talk to the people of KUMOA, KIVISAVA and GURUNKOR re the coming Elections.
1200 - Leave KUMOA and arrive SISI 1245.
1300 - Investigated some SISI owned land - land to be sold later.
1700 - Arrive JIVEVANENG.
Stayed overnight.

Tuesday 21st.

0800 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Wednesday 22nd.

0800 - Road work.
1200 - Discussion with the E.M.A. GAGIDU re. the JIVEVANENG Aid Post set up.
Stayed overnight.

Thursday 23rd.

0800 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Friday 24th.

0800 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Saturday 25th.

0800 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Sunday 26th.

Observed.
Stayed overnight.

Monday 27th.

0800 - Attended a meeting held by the District Welfare Officer for the women of JIVEVANENG.
1200 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Tuesday 28th.

0800 Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Wednesday 29th.

(3)

Wednesday 29th.

0745 - Leave JIVEVANENG for SISI - compass and pace survey of the XIII SISI land.
Stayed overnight at JIVEVANENG.

Thursday 30th.

0800 - Road work.
Stayed overnight.

Friday 31st.

0745 - Leave JIVEVANENG for SISI - further business re. the SISI land.
1200 - Road maintenance.
1600 - Leave JIVEVANENG and arrive GAGIDU 1730.

---- ---- ---- ---- ---- ----

(2)

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.
5th February 1964.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT No. FINSCHHAFEN 12-1963/64.

I have to report on my stay of twenty three days at the village of JIVEVANENG on the SATELBERG road. During this period I was engaged in maintenance work on the road. In addition, I visited seven nearby villages and spoke to the people about the coming Elections for the House of Assembly.

The SATELBERG road project has in recent years been scene of much road work and maintenance. The eventual aim is to complete the road through to the village of MANDUO and provide access, therefore, to the very heart of the Census Division - a step that would greatly accelerate the development of the KOTTE and DEDUA Census Divisions. However the SATELBERG Mission Station is the all weather vechicular "limit". During an exceptionally dry period it is possible to drive to the village of MARURUO, about half a mile past the Mission Station. The road to the Mission is quite steep in parts, and contains a koronous surface up to JIVEVANENG - JIVEVANENG is about five miles up from the coast, and two miles down from the Mission Station. From this point onwards, Koronous has been laid only in patches - the remainder of the road, however is in a bad state of repair, and becomes very slippery during rain.

Ten labourers only were employed. Only the road below JIVEVANENG was attended to, insomuch as the grass cut, drains straightened and the koronous levelled. Heavy equipment as has been previously used in this project was not used. It was found that much of the koronous that was laid down between March and May of 1963, by C.P.O.s Akin and Lee, had been widely scattered - in places the koronous had disappeared altogether. An attempt was made to distribute the koronous, however in places this proved to be an impossible task, due to the scarcity of the surfacing material. Unfortunately the two koronous pits in the

vicinity - one at SIKI on the coast, and one above JIVEVANENG - have now been practically expended. Also it was found that during rain, the water tended to lie on the road and leave ruts on the surface. Where possible this was attended to so rain water can now run straight to the drains, and therefore have less of an eroding affect on the surface. The thick grass that borders the road in this area below JIVEVANENG is something that presents a problem requiring constant attention. This grass grows rapidly and cloggs up the drains and prevents water from escaping the road surface. It was suggested to the people of JIVEVANENG and SISI that the cutting of this grass be made a regular task for their attention.

No trouble was experienced in the gaining of suitable labourers. The work was not new to them - all having done similar work for the Patrol Officers who have previously been engaged on the road. On no occassion was the line left short - the Council tax is due in this area in late March, and consequently all were eager to gain every available penny.

During the period spent at JIVEVANENG, the writer was able to visit the villages of KUMOA, TAREKO, SISI, MARURUO and BOLINGBONGEN. These villages were inspected and found to be reasonably neat and tidy - no complaints were heard and the people seemed quite a happy and contented crowd. The main purpose of these visits, however, was to talk to the people about the coming Elections for the House of Assembly. People from GURUNKOR, KIVISAVA, MORENG, and NANDUO as well as from the villages mentioned above attended these talks. The people from the KOTTE had been spoken to three times previously about the Elections, by visiting Patrol Officers (the last time in November 1963), and consequently, this time emphasis was laid more upon the procedure involved when actually filling in the Ballot Paper, rather than on the theory and technical points involved in the staging of an Election. Most people already knew the names of the Candidates for the Open Electorate of FINSCHHAFEN, and it was a welcome change to note the added interest shown in the discussions by the women folk On Sunday 19th. at JIVEVANENG, a "trial" Election was held for the people of JIVEVANENG, SISI and TAREKO. Seven local men were used as Candidates. A total of 101 Ballot Papers were completed, and the result indicated a sound knowledge of the basic proceedure to be followed when filling in a Ballot Paper. The people were enthusiastic about coming forward to lodge their vote - an indication, perhaps, of things to come.

S.Gibson.

S.Gibson.
(Cadet Patrol Officer)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FINSCH. 16 - 1963/64.

Patrol Conducted by PETER MAYNARD.

Area Patrolled KALASA CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives 2 NATIVE CONST.

Duration—From 2 / 4 /19 64 to 15 / 5 /1964.

Number of Days 14.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... / 3 / 1964.

Medical .... / ... / 19 ...

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol AS PER INSTRUCTIONS ATTACHED.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

7 / 7 / 1964

D. J. Richard DIO.
P.
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(5)

(30)

67-6-40

27th July, 1964.

District Officer,
Korobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 16-63/64 - FLEISCHHAUER

Receipt of the abovementioned patrol is acknowledged with thanks.

The accompanying comment from yourself and the Assistant District Officer covers the comment.

I agree in the Assistant District Officer's comment that there is little evidence of constructive action being taken.

Keep me informed of any evident cultist activities.

J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

KW:JGC

67. 6. 40

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
13 JUL 1964
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of Native Affairs,
District Office,
L A E ... Morobe District.
7th July, 1964.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT NO. 16 OF 1963/64

KALASA CENSUS DIVISION

Forwarded for your information please a report submitted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer P. Maynard together with the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen's instructions and comments.

Establishment of a Council in the area appears to be warranted in the near future and the suggestion by the ADO, Finschhafen that an investigation of the possibility of establishing a Council be carried out later this year is endorsed. However, the decision on the future of KALALO must be determined prior to any investigation being commenced.

With the added attention that is now being given to the Division should curb the cultist activity that has developed.

Extracts from the report have been forwarded to the respective representatives of the Departments of Health, Agriculture and Education.

A useful and informative report from a junior officer.

(D.N. ASHTON)
District Officer

c.c. Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen.
c.c. Mr. P. Maynard, Cadet Patrol Officer, Finschhafen.

67-1-2

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

12th. June, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 16-1963/64
KALASA CENSUS DIVISION.

The report on the above patrol is attached. Mr. Maynard's report presents a useful picture of the present situation in the area and the response of the people to the programme of increased contact in this Census Division.

I do not envisage that a Local Government Council will be established in the Kalasa in the immediate future, although one was to be developed in the Sio Census Division in 1962, and it appears to me that there is a distinct possibility that we may be able to combine the five eastern villages of the Sio Census Division with Kalasa to form one Council.

More attention could well have been given to instructing officials in their duties. No unreported serious offences were discovered by the patrolling officer and the officials have definitely improved their villages. I would have preferred a more constructive approach from Mr. Maynard. Recent patrols from Finschhafen have been emphasising the responsibilities of officials and I intend that this will be done on the next patrol to the Kalasa.

The question of a Council for Kalasa has been approached in an awkward manner. There is too little information on the interest of the people and too much on argument in favour of the Council. It is clear that the people would accept a Council. The appointment of "official "committeemen" can neither be sanctioned nor rescinded at this stage Mr. Maynard should have emphasised the tentative nature of these appointments and the fact that the men have no authority.

The figures of income and expenditure have been carefully compiled. Economically the Kalasa villages combined with the five eastern Sio villages should be able to support a Council. I suggest that we investigate the possibility of such a development later this year.

The cultist feeling - certainly not yet a movement - is being watched closely. Influence from the Dedua which is being currently investigated seems to be coming from Lae. This patrol was a specific example of the 'concentrated Administration influence' advocated by Mr. Maynard on Page 7 of the report. I hope that by maintaining our influence cultist activities may be overcome. Remarks concerning increased interest in the area by other Departments are fully endorsed.

(87)

The attitude outlined on page 7 may be more anti-employer than anti-European. The fact that the complaint was voiced tends to show trust in the Administration Officer which might not be the case if the young men were opposed to Europeans in general. It may be that the feeling may disappear after sometime in the villages. The next patrol will be instructed to look into this but it is a difficult attitude to overcome since prima facie wage disparities do exist and no amount of discussion will get over that.

The potato marketing venture could perhaps have achieved better results. Arrangements may have been a little complicated for the people but I do not think so. Potatoes are a cumbersome crop to transport from such a distant area and regular shipping is required for the venture to prove profitable. The Finschhafen Marketing and Development Society for some reason cannot run to a time table but it may be possible for the people to use the M.V. Simbang which does keep fairly well to a time-table. If the natives wish I will assist again when the next patrol goes into the area.

Marriage customs in the Kalasa are mainly governed by Mission teaching. Court dissolution of marriages sanctioned by Missions leads in some instances to to friction in the village community. It may prove more effective to discuss the problem with interested people in the village when a dissolution may be agreed on. More precise figures of the number of disputes to be settled would have been of value. The outstanding ones will be attended to by the next patrol.

The efficacy of medical treatment depends on the ability and interest of the Aid Post Orderly concerned. I have shown Mr. Maynard's comment to the Medical Assistant here at Finschhafen and he has advised that he will patrol the Aid Posts of the Kalasa this month.

I doubt whether we will be able to do much with vehicular roads in the Kalasa until the people themselves are convinced of the need for them. Attention is being given to the extension of the coast road north of Finschhafen but it doubtfull that we will ever get as far as Kalasa for many years.

The general situation in the Kalasa is good considering the short time during which concentrated attention has been given. In my opinion we could well consider the establishment of a combined Eastern Sio/Kalasa Council supervised by a Patrol Officer stationed at Sio or Gitua, i.e. tranfer the Kalala Patrol Officer and open a new Post. This would extend his administrative area and have him responsible for 14.000 people instead of the 8.000 as at present.

Mr. Maynard has conducted a useful patrol and has written an informative report. Although suggestions and remarks lack balance in some intances he is concerned with approaching administrative problems in a positive manner.

(GORDON SMITH.)
Assistant District Officer.

(71)

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

1st. April, 1964.

Mr.P.Maynard.
Cadet Patrol Officer,
FINSCHHAFEN.

FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 16. 1963/64
KALASA CENSUS DIVISION.

Please prepare to commence a patrol to the Kalasa Census Division on the 2nd April 1964. The M.V. Morobe will depart from Buki Wharf early on the morning of the 2nd April and can transport you as far as is required. Two police constables will accompany you.

The purpose of the patrol is as follows:-

1. Ascertain the needs of the area as far as possible by discussion with the village people and through your own observation.

2. Assess any interest in the possibility of introducing Local Government to the area.

3. Advise and assist the people if interested in the marketing of potatoes and onions. If you think it advisable you may visit Lae with approximately ½ ton of produce and a suitable native to attempt to find a market for the goods.

4. 1964 Head Tax is to be collected, but a Census is not required.

5. All villages are to be inspected and necessary improvements are to be made in line with those outlined during the course of the House of Assembly elections in this area.

6. The responsibility of the natives for reasonable maintenance of village tracks should be explained to them again and they should be encouraged to participate.

The patrol should take you about six weeks and you should return to the station in time for you to prepare a comprehensive patrol report before proceeding on leave on the 25th May.

(GORDON SMITH.)
Assistant District Officer.

DIARY :

April 2nd - Thursday ;

Departed Buki Warf for Kalasa Census Division per M.V. Morobe. Arrived Sialum in afternoon, disembarked with Sergeant B. Mocre of Northern Command. Overnight at Sialum after detonating one 300 lb bomb a short distance from the village.

April 3rd ;

With Sgt.Moore to site of two 300 lb bombs between Sialum and Kwamkwam villages. Bombs detonated. On to Nuzen via Kwamkwam. One Japanese Mountain Gun projectile thrown into ocean. On to Kanomi, one 300 lb bomb detonated and instructions given for burying heaps of Japanese mountain-gun projectiles. Returned to Sialum via Nanda, Nuzen and Kwamkwam. Arrived 2000 hours. Overnight at Sialum.

April 4th ;

To Nama 1½ hours from Sialum. One 300 lb bomb detonated. Returned to Sialum about 1300 hours. Sgt. Moore departed per M.V. Morobe approx. 1330 hours. Afternoon discussions with people at Sialum. Overnight at Sialum.

April 5th ; Sunday.

Observed at Sialum.

April 6th ;

People set to cleaning up roads and villages. Overnight at Sialum.

April 7th ;

People completed cleaning of village. Overnight at Sialum.

April 8th ;

To Gitua 3 hours walking. Nama Hamlet inspected enroute. Arrived Gitua 1400 hours. Inspected air-strip progress. Overnight at Gitua.

April 9th ;

Supervision of work on air-strip. One large stone estimated weight about 1½ tons removed with difficulty. Overnight at Gitua.

April 10th ;

Supervision of road maintenance. Overnight at Gitua.

April 11th ;

Talks with people on possibility of joining with Kalasa Census Division for a Local Government Council. Idea being that all villages South fo Goma River join with Kalasa as this river apparently presents communication difficulties. People enthusiastic.

Departed Gitua [illegible] hours to Kinala[illegible]. Village inspected on arrival. Overnight at Ki[illegible]

April 12th ; Su[illegible]

Observed at Kina[illegible]

April 13th ;

Work in village. Grass cut, village area and houses cleaned. Overnight at Kinalakna after talks with people.

April 14th ;
Supervision of road maintenance in morning. 1300 hours commenced collecting head tax. Completed by 1630 hours. Total of £16-10-0 collected - many absentees. Overnight at Kinalakna.

April 15th ;
0830 hours departed Kinalakna to Ezanko. Arrived 0900 hours, tax collected total £10. Village inspected. Departed Ezanko 1100 hours. 1130 hours arrived Bwambi. Tax collected £5-15-0. Village inspected, departed Bwambi 1400 hours. Arrived Gitukia 1500 hours. 1630 hours commenced tax collections. Completed by 1800 hours. Overnight at Gitukia.

April 16th ;
0830 hours to 1700 hours work on road towards Bwambi. Overnight at Gitukia.

April 17th ;
0830 hours to 1600 hours work on roads with villagers. 1630 hours to 1730 hours discussions with people. Overnight at Gitukia.

April 18th ;
0800 hours to Paukwanga. Tax collected, village inspected, talks with people. Departed 1145 hours - arrived Sikikia 1230 hours. 1330 hours departed for Kalasa Mission Station arriving 1430 hours. Overnight at Kalasa.

April 19th ; Sunday.
Observed at Kalasa.

April 20th ;
Returned to Sikikia in morning. People worked on roads 0900 hours to 1700 hours. 1700 hours commenced collecting tax (£14-15-0). Discussions with people from 1900 hours to 2200 hours. Overnight at Sikikia.

April 21st ;
0730 hours to 0900 hours talks with Luluai Kubu and hearing of complaint -s. £1 for renewal of S.A.P. collected from Kubu. 0900 hours departed Sikikia for Wetna. Arrived Wetna, tax collected, village inspected. Departed Wetna to Kukuya. Tax collected, village inspected, discussions with people of Wetna and Kukuya. On to Kip arriving 1800 hours. Overnight at Kip.

April 22nd ;
Collected tax at Kip, inspected village and issued instructions. Departed Kip to Biungen. Collected tax and inspected village. Cargo to Kaunkeo - self to Kalasa arriving 1400 hours. Discussions with Rev. Fontius and Kalasa Congregation Store-keeper. Returned to Kalasa 1800 hours and commenced collecting tax. Completed by 2000 hours. Discussions with people to 2300 hours. Overnight at Kaunkeo.

April 23rd ;
Talks with people at Kaunkeo in morning, village inspected. Departed 1100 hours - arrived Bakon 1230 hours. Village inspected and tax collect -ed. Very unsuccessful talks in evening. Overnight at Bakon.

April 24th ;
Departed Bakon 0800 hours to Sowen, arriving 0900 hours. Tax collected and village inspected. On to Rua, tax collected and village inspected.

Discussions with people of Soweng, Rua and Tunge held at Rua.
To Tunge, tax collected by 1830 hours. Overnight at Tunge.

April 25th ;

Tunge inspected and store investigated. Departed Tunge 1000 hours to Meiawa arriving approximately 1200 hours. Tax collected and village inspected. Departed Meiawa 1430 hours arriving Karako 1500 hours. Collected tax 1600 hours to 1800 hours. Tax collections not completed. Discussions with people to 2300 hours. Overnight at Karako.

April 26th ; Sunday.

Morning observed. Afternoon completed tax collections and held further discussions with the people. Overnight at Karako.

April 27th ;

Departed Karako 0800 hours to Gerup. Tax collected. On to Zakubep after discussions with people at Gerup. Arrived Zakubep, tax collected and village inspected. Discussions with people. Departed Zakubep 1815 hours and returned to Karako via Gerup arriving 1900 hours. Overnight at Karako.

April 28th ;

People organized quantity of potatoes and party including self departed Karako for Sialum 0900 hours - arrived Tunge 1100 hours. Departed Tunge 1115 hours - arrived Nuzen 1330 hours. Departed Nuzen 1345 hours arriving Sialum via Kwamkwam 1530 hours. Party from Gerup and Zakubep arrived later and total quantity of potatoes weighed. Found to be 445 lbs. Overnight at Sialum.

April 29th ;

As previously advised by Rev.H. Fontius of Kalasa the M.V. Simbang arrived 0600 hours. Cargo off-loaded. Self and Zerigau of Zakubep boarded with potatoes and Simbang departed for Finschhafen via Wasu. Arrived Finschhafen 2000 hours and self to Gagidu by Mission L/R. Potatoes discussed with A.D.O. Mr. Smith and was decided that quantity was insufficient to forward them to Lae. Self to Maniba to inform Simbang Captain and to off-load potatoes. Returned to Gagidu 2300 hours. Overnight at Gagidu.

April 30th ;

Station tidying up after large storm over-night. One house damaged trees up-rooted and telephone and power services disrupted. Self commenced assessing materials to repair telephone and power lines. Overnight at Gagidu.

May 1st ;

Office duties in morning. Afternoon readied gear to return and complete Kalasa patrol. Potatoes sold to E. Seeto by Zerigau of Zakubep. 2300 hours self to Maniba to board Simbang for return to Kalasa C.D..

~~XXXIX~~ 2nd ; May.

Simbang departed Maniba 0100 hours and arrived Sialum early Saturday morning. Self departed Sialum for Karako 0700 hours. Arrived Nuzen 0845 hours. Departed Nuzen 0900 hours to Tunge arriving 1100 hours. Departed Tunge 1330 hours for Karako arriving 1600 hours feeling ~~rather~~

little sleep previous night and the climb of some 5600 ft to Karako. Discussions with people in evening with regards to sale of potatoes Overnight at Karako.

May 3rd ; Sunday.
Morning observed. 1400 hours to Gerup with cargo. Gerup inspected and on to Zakuben arriving 1600 hours. Discussions with people on various topics including the sale of potatoes and other vegetables. Overnight at Zakuben.

May 4th ;
To Zenkoa. Tax collected and village inspected. Discussions with people in afternoon. Overnight at Zenkoa.

May 5th ;
0800 hours to Samep. Village inspected, tax collected, discussions with people. 1200 hours to Ga. Tax collected, village inspected and discussions held with people of Ga and Samep. Overnight at Ga.

May 6th ;
0830 hours departed Ga for Ririwo arriving 0930 hours. Discussions with people until 1200 hours. Afternoon collected tax, village inspected, Aid Post inspected. Overnight at Ririwo.

May 7th ;
Departed Ririwo 0800 hours to Sambe. Tax collected, village inspected. departed Sambe 1200 hours to Kanzarua arriving 1315 hours. Village inspected and tax collected. Departed Kanzarua 1700 hours to Kanomi arriving 1730 hours. Discussions with people in evening to 2200 hours Overnight at Kanomi.

May 8th ;
Tax collected at Kanomi for Kanomi and Wanda villages. Talks with people. Departed Kanomi 1100 hours to store a short distance from Wanda. Investigation into running of store. Departed store 1400 hours to Nuzen. Wanda village inspected enroute. Arrived Nuzen 1530 hours. Tax collected. Overnight at Nuzen.

May 9th ;
Departed Nuzen 0900 hours to Keburum. Tax collected and village inspected. Discussions with people. Departed Keburum 1230 hours. Arrived back at Nuzen 1330 hours after inspecting road. Overnight at Nuzen.

May 10th ; Sunday.
Observed at Nuzen.

May 11th ;
Departed Nuzen 0830 hours to Kwankwam arriving 0930 hours. Tax collected and village inspected. Departed Kwankwam 1200 hours for Sialum arriving 1230 hours. Afternoon tax collected at Sialum. Overnight at Sialum.

May 12th ;
To Kalusa for road inspection. Returned to Sialum 1730 hours. Tax for Nane Hamlet collected and discussions held with people. Overnight at Sialum.

little sleep previous night and the climb of some 5000 ft to Karako. Discussions with people in evening with regards to sale of potatoes Overnight at Karako.

May 3rd ; Sunday.
Morning observed. 1400 hours to Gerup with cargo. Gerup inspected and on to Zakubep arriving 1600 hours. Discussions with people on various topics including the sale of potatoes and other vegetables. Overnight at Zakubep.

May 4th ;
To Zankoa. Tax collected and village inspected. Discussions with people in afternoon. Overnight at Zankoa.

May 5th ;
0800 hours to Samep. Village inspected, tax colledted, discussions with people. 1200 hours to Ga. Tax collected, village inspected and discussions held with people of Ga and Samep. Overnight at Ga.

May 6th ;
0830 hours departed Ga for Ririwo arriving 0930 hours. Discussions with people until 1200 hours. Afternoon collected tax, village inspected, Aid Post inspected. Overnight at Ririwo.

May 7th ;
Departed Ririwo 0800 hours to Sambe. Tax collected, village inspected. departed Sambe 1200 hours to Kanzarua arriving 1315 hours. Village inspected and tax collected. Departed Kanzarua 1700 hours to Kanomi arriving 1730 hours. Discussions with people in evening to 2200 hours Overnight at Kanomi.

May 8th ;
Tax collected at Kanomi for Kanomi and Nanda villages. Talks with people. Departed Kanomi 1100 hours to store a short distance from Nanda. Investigation into running of store. Departed store 1400 hours to Nuzen. Nanda village inspected enroute. Arrived Nuzen 1530 hours. Tax collected. Overnight at Nuzen.

May 9th ;
Departed Nuzen 0900 hours to Keburum. Tax collected and village inspected. Discussions with people. Departed Keburum 1200 hours. Arrived back at Nuzen 1330 hours after inspecting road. Overnight at Nuzen.

May 10th ; Sunday.
Observed at Nuzen.

May 11th ;
Departed Nuzen 0830 hours to Kwamkwam arriving 0930 hours. Tax collected and village inspected. Departed Kwamkwam 1200 hours for Sialum arriving 1230 hours. Afternoon tax collected at Sialum. Overnight at Sialum.

May 12th ;
To Kalasa for road inspection. Returned to Sialum 1730 hours. Tax for Nama Hamlet collected and discussions held with people. Overnight at Sialum.

May 13th ;
Departed Sialum 0800 hours to Kanzarua via Kwamkwam, Nuzen, Nanda and Kanomi. Arrived Kanzarua 1300 hours. Investigation into running of store carried out. Departed Kanzarua 1730 hours to Ago via Walingai but cargo had gone on to Wondokai. On to Wondokai arriving 1930 hours. Overnight at Wondokai.

May 14th ;
Departed Wandokai 0800 hours to Bonga arriving 1400 hours, via Hubigong and Lakona. Departed Lakona 1500 hours to Siki arriving 1700 hours. Arrangements made for sending letter to A.D.O. Gagidu in morning. Overnight at Siki.

May 15th ;
Letter sent to A.D.O. in morning but no transport arrived until 1900 hours that night. To Gagidu arriving 2030 hours. Overnight at Gagidu.

---

(29)

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN PATROL No. 16 63/64.

KALASA CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION:

The Kalasa Census Division is an area of some 148 square miles bordering on the Vitiaz Strait, and located about 40 miles to the North of Gagidu (Finschhafen) Government Station. The Anchorage of the area is at Sialum and is capable of accommodating vessels up to approximately 100 tons. Sea transport is the main mode of communication between the Kalasa Area and the Government Station at Gagidu and the journey between the wharf at Finschhafen and Sialum Anchorage usually takes about four and a half hours. To walk this distance along the coast generally takes two days. There are no vehicles in the area although there is a road right along the coast which was constructed by the Army during the war.

This area has been under Administration influence for some sixty (60) years and I believe had Luluais and Tultuls before the First World War. The people of the area appear to be peaceful and law-abiding and apart from their addiction to "cargo cults" very few complaints are received from or about this area. The area has not come under the Local Government Council movement as yet but the people are keen on having a Council established as soon as possible.

RECEPTION OF PATROL:

Even though there have been five Administration patrols through the Kalasa Census Division in the last year the reception of this patrol was still enthusiastic and the people appeared interested in all I had to say. Needless to say after five patrols in one year the number of gifts to the patrol was noticeably decreased but the attitude of the people appeared to be considerably improved since my first visit to the area six months ago.

VILLAGES:

Many of the villages of the area were remarkably improved but there seemed to be no order or grouping in this. Some of the villages worthy of note were Gitukia, Kukuya, Soweng, Rua, Tunge, Zakubep, Zankoa and Sambe. These villages were of particularly high standard in housing, cleanliness and sanitation and all were considerably improved. Samep, Ga, Kanzarua and several others were still poor but an effort had been made to improve them since my last visit.

The usual type of housing in the Kalasa area is constructed of hand cut planks with a kunai grass roof elevated several feet above the ground on posts. This type of dwelling is highly suited to this area as there are no extremes of temperature and they are easy to clean both inside and underneath.

Except in the coastal villages the latrines are of the usual pit type 12 to 15 feet deep. Along the coast the latrines are mostly built over the water or if there are suitable streams they are built over these.

17

(19)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The Village Officials of the Kalasa Census Division have been commented on often enough by previous Officers for me not to go into them in any great detail. They are the usual assorted crowd, some good and some next to useless who only don their hats at the coming of a patrol or a visit to the station.

The old Paramount Luluai of the area, Dowen, did not visit me during the patrol and is reported to be very sick with influenza. He was not even in his village where he could be near the Aid Post but was living in a house in his garden. I'm quite sure that the Aid Post Orderly who told me that Dowen had influenza would not know influenza from a head-ache and as I myself did not see him I can only go on what the Aid Post Orderly says. I estimate Dowen's influence as being nil and no-one in the village appears to be concerned about the out-come of his illness.

During the patrol an investigation was carried out as to the cause of death of Luluai Bekom of Nanda. Bekom was killed when a cartridge exploded on the 18th March this year. No-one actually saw the incident but it appears that either Bekom or his accomplice were striking the projectile with an axe as an axe was found near the scene. His accomplice Sogan was also killed in the explosion. As Nanda is such a small village, population including absentees at the time of the last census was only 79, no recommendations are made for a replacement for Bekom but the village is left in the hands of the Tultul.

Suasing of Bwambi village is supposed to be the Luluai but he has not resided in the village for some years as he is a plantation labourer on Karkar Island in Madang. As all his work has been done in his absence by the Tultul Mesorong I recommend that Mesorong be made the Luluai of Bwambi and that Susasing be dismissed. This village also does not need a Tultul as its total population is only 100 people of whom only 89 are present in the village.

These are the only points worthy of note with regards to Village Officials. As said many of the Officials are virtually useless or appear to be so however I consider that the time is nearing now for the Kalasa people to receive a Native Local Government Council and that it would not be practical to reorganize the Village Officials at this stage. I should say that without exception the Village Officials of the Kalasa are all afraid of the displeasure of their fellow villagers and are extremely reluctant to mention any names when an Officer visits their villages. One opinion was put to me by the Luluai of Sikikia who told me all the Village Officials in the Kalasa area are old men and it is too far for them to go to Gagidu for the courts, this is the reason why the Village Officials are so reluctant to name offenders and the reason why up to date there has been so much room for improvement in the Census Division.

POLITICAL SITUATION:

The people of the Kalasa Census Division expressed to me dissatisfaction at the present administration of the area. They definitely consider they are handicapped by their distance from the Government Station at Gagidu and they see only a succession of patrolling Officers who visit the area once and never return again. During the last ten years the Kalasa people have seen only one other Officer apart from myself, return to the Kalasa area after his first patrol there. This Officer was a previous Assistant District Officer of Finschhafen Sub-District and there was a period of four years between his visits.

(46)

I firmly believe that these people would benefit from having individual officers taking more apparent interest in their area and conducting a series of patrols rather than merely visiting the area only once as previous Officers have done. This is strongly supported by the fact that I have seen a marked improvement, not only in the conditions of the villages but also in the attitude of the people, during my three patrols to the area over the last six months.

During my last patrol to the area the people came forward and volunteered more opinions and information than they did in the previous two patrols combined. The majority of them listened attentively and appeared interested in all I had to say concerning the reasons for taxation, the House of Assembly and economic development.

Several groups in the area expressed a desire for an Administration Station in the Census Division and this matter was discussed with them as it arose. I met with no opposition to this suggestion at all and several sites were discussed with the people in case the Administration is interested in establishing a station in the area. The people of Kaunkeo Village near Kalasa appeared to be quite enthusiastic about setting aside an area for an Administration Station near the Kalasa Mission Station. There are several possible sites in this area.

I feel that there is an excellent case for the establishing of a Station in the Kalasa Area and here set out the main points in favour.

1. This is the only area left directly controlled from Gagidu Station which does not come under the Kotte-Yabim Native Local Government Council. The Council Area has a Supervising Officer stationed in Gagidu and the present allocation of Staff at the Gagidu Office being one Assistant District Officer, one European Clerk, the Kotte-Yabim Council Supervising Officer and one Junior Officer,(Cadet Patrol Officer.) the junior Officer could well be utlized in the running of a Kalasa Station.

2. The Kalasa people are rapidly nearing the stage where the establishment of a Local Government Council will be necessary and a Station in the area would greatly assist the organization and running of this.

3. The difficulties of Administering this area effectively from Gagidu Station are considerable due to distance to be travelled. It can take up to three days to reach Finschhafen from the Kalasa Area walking along the coast and is never done in under two days. Sea transport is often infrequent and unless a vessel is hired expressly for the purpose of transporting a patrol it cannot be relied on. At present there are no air-strips in or near the area.

4. The population of the area at approximately 5,700 could well warrant the establishment of a patrol post as one was only recently established in the Siassi Island group which has a similar population.

(17)

5. Politically and economically these people are the most backward of the four Census Divisions which are directly Administered from Ga idu. I feel that they are badly in need of some concentrated Administration influence and that if a Government Station were set up in the area it would act as a centre for future political development and could be used as a permanent base by Department of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries Field Workers in furthering the economic development of the area. The Station Area could also be the site for an Administration School as there is none in the area at present.

There appears to me to be an excellent case for the establishment of an Administration Station in the Kalasa Census Division and I feel that under the guidance of an Administrative Officer working with the people in their Census Division the area would develop at a much improved rate.

Establishment of a Native Local Government Council:

During the patrol this matter was discussed extensively with the Kalasa people. While I was at Gitua in the Sio Census Division those people were also asked how they felt about combining with the Kalasa people in the forming of a Council. Word was sent to the five villages of this Census Division which lie on the Kalasa side of the Coma River. This river apparently presents a serious communications barrier in the wet season. These five villages, Sio 1, Sio 2, Mambariwa, Gitua and a place that the Kalasa people called "Balup" (which is, I believe, a hamlet of one of the Sio villages) all sent either representatives or letters to me while I was at Kinalakna and all expressed that they were enthusiastically in favour of the idea.

The Kalasa Area combined with the Southern section of the Sio Census Division would be ideal for the establishment of a Native Local Government Council and the two areas combined could easily support one on a low income basis. The people of the Kalasa Division are also very keen on having a Council established in their area and most of the villages had already marked "Committeemen" prior to the patrol. The functions of these men seem to be a little vague at present but the people say that they are there to assist the Village Officials and are to be in charge of the villages when a Council eventuates.

Are the Kalasa People ready for Local Government?

Socially:

Socially I feel that these people are indeed ready for the establishment of Local Government in their area. These people have been under Administration influence for over fifty years. They take an interest in their villages which are generally quite reasonably clean and tidy, without having to be ordered to do so. During this last patrol very few instructions at all were issued with regard to housing and sanitation and I considered nearly all of the villages to be quite satisfactory, some indeed were excellent.

The idea or concept of councils is nothing new to these people as councils and committees are an integral part of their Mission structure, both in the Local Congregation and the Mission administration of the Kotte District. They have seen or heard of Local

(16)

Government Council administration in both the Pindiu and Finschhafen areas and have witnessed much of the good work being done by these Councils. The witnessing of the progress of these two councils combined with the fact that the Kalasa people feel they are being left behind by these other areas has strengthened their desire for the establishment of a council in their own area.

Economically:

It is extremely hard to assess acurately the income of the Kalasa Census Division. Both the buying concerns which operate in the area do their buying at "buying points," the buying points which handle Kalasa produce are Gitua, Bialum and Walingai. Two of these points, Gitua and Walingai, are in the Sio and Dedua Census Divisions respectively and thus receive produce from their own areas as well as the Kalasa Division. However apart from these difficulties an estimate of the income and expenditure of the Census Division has been made up which I consider to be fairly accurate. This may be seen as appendix "A" of this report. It appears to me that this assessment of the Kalasa economy supports the opinion that a low income council could be supported by this area.

Politically:

Needless to say the potential Councillors as well as the people of the Kalasa area would need a basic political education course before a Council was established. The Kalasa people seem to have a very bad habit of grossly misinterpreting information given to them either by the Administration or the Mission. An attempt will be made to explain this later on in this report, however because of this a political education course would have to be handled with extreme care if this Local Government idea was not to obtain distorted proportions in the mind of the people.

During the patrol I observed and talked with several men in various villages throughout the area who appeared to me to be reasonably intelligent and capable with leader-ship qualities or of influence in their villages. Many of these men had already been marked as committeemen or potential councillors by the village people.
KUTU/MULE - of Gitua in the Sio Census Division. Apparently quite intelligent, has already been marked as a councillor by the Gitua villagers and he appears to have considerable influence not only in his own village but also in the Kalasa villages of Kinalakna, Ezanko and Bwambi. These three villages also expressed their desire to have him as their Councillor. The Sio villages have had their committeemen marked for several years as there has been two or three Local Government Surveys through that area.

RIDING - resides at Kalasa. Was previously a teacher but is now a Church Councillor at Kalasa. Riding has extensive influence throughout the Census Division and appears to have a good deal of commonsense and intelligence. Home village at Rua.

KAGAONG WETKEVE - A Mission teacher pre-par. Appears to have considerable influence in his village Kaumbeo and the people have already decided on him as a future committeeman or councillor. Enthusiastic about any development for the Kalasa area and keen on having a Government Station in the Census Division. He created a very favourable impression and will probably be one of the leaders in any future political development.

GOROGO MEWE - Of Rua. Appears to have some influence in the village and is apparently highly regarded by the people. Gorogo had been previously marked by the people as the future councillor for the three villages of Soweng, Rua and Tunge. This group of villages has no shortage of Leaders and seems to be controlled by a group consisting of Gorogo, IRI/MEIUNG, and Leging/Sayaringa of Rua and Baminuwe/Mariong and the Aid Post Orderly KI ING/LUNGA both of Tunge.

ROPINGROPING/SINUNG - of Karako. Appears to have a fair amount of influence in his village and created a satisfactory impression on myself during my stay in the village. He was of considerable assistance as an interpreter during my discussions with the people. Has been elected by the people as a future committeeman. One other who has already been discussed by the people as a possible future committeeman for Karako is Zeri/Zenca but no impression is available of this man as very little was seen of him.

YOMING/YONGBEI - Of Zankoa. Created a very favourable impression on me during my stay i Zankoa. Expressed his opinions openly and showed considerable animosity towards the lower villages in the Census Division, as he considered that they were guilty of holding up the political and economical development of the area. He expressed a desire that Zankoa should be combined with the Dedua Census Division and thus come under the Pindiu Council. This village has both trade and social ties with the nearby Dedua villages and the people carry produce to Pindiu (vegetables) for sale.

Summing up the idea of a Local Government Council for the Kalasa area I consider that the area could easily support one on a low income basis. I consider that the people are quite ready for political development and that there are sufficient satisfactory leaders in the area to ensure the satisfactory running of a Council. To bolster up the numbers in the council area the suggested area of Sio Census Division could be included which I should estimate would give the area a total population of about 8,000 people.

Sialum Harbour is an excellent all weather anchorage and the supervision of Council Meetings would present no problems if a ship could be obtained regularly to transport the Supervising Officer. This problem would of course be solved by the establishment of a Government Station in the area.

Cargo Cult:

The Kalasa Census Division and the bordering Census Divisions of Sio and Dedua have apparently been particularly subject to Cargo Cults, particularly since the end of the Second World War. It is my opinion that widespread under-currents of cultist beliefs still exist in the Kalasa Census Division and that it may take years of concentrated Administration influence in the area to disperse these beliefs. Under the heading of "Politically" on page five of this report I stated that these people had the bad habit of, "grossly misinterpreting information given to them either by the Administration or the Mission." I feel that this is because of these cultist beliefs which give the people an entirely different outlook on the entire idea of economics. The people receive information from either the Administration or the Mission and attempt to fit the information into a pattern with their distorted basic beliefs thus distorting part or whole of the information in the process.

There is apparently a minor cargo cult running through the Northern section of the Dedua Census Division at the present time where the people believe that if they clean up their villages their ancestors will return bringing some cargo with them. I first heard

of this on my arrival at Karako village which is not far from the border of the Dedua Division. A young man from Karako village came and asked me if it was true, as said, and that a "Kiap" or Native Affairs Officer had told this to the Dedua people. The people are particularly self-conscious about this sort of thing and do not like to be caught out following any silly rumours and I think that the story of the Native Affairs Officer being involved is probably just a cover-up to make the story sound more feasable. However this shows that this type of thinking still occupies a place in the minds of the people, and not only that but they still consider these things to be possible.

I feel that there is only one way to combat these cargo cult beliefs and that is with concentrated Administration influence. This applies particularly to Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries who I feel should spend much more time in this area and rather than just inspecting and advising the people on their cash crops should assist in the indoctrination of economic principles into the area. (Please see under "Agriculture".)

Anti-European Feeling:

In only one village did I observe what appeared to me to be ill-feeling against the "white" people in general. This village was Bakon, one of the most Backward villages in the Census Division. In this village there were many recently returned "plantation labourers" from Rabaul and through-out New Britain. These were all young men and they were apparently extremely dissatisfied with their treatment and rates of pay while working on the plantations. They were sullen and volunteered information only very cautiously but all their complaints appeared to be direct comparisons between them-selves and their European supervisors. I did my best to explain the circumstances to them playing on the point that educated Papuans and New Guineans are receiving excellent rates of pay from both the Administration and private companies through-out the Territory, and that education and ability were more the key than "skin colour." The people however showed very little interest in what I had to say and I left the village feeling that an unsatisfactory state of affairs still existed there.

AGRICULTURE:
Subsistence Farming,

The usual subsistence crops are grown in this area and consist mainly of Chinese taro (taro kongkong), taro, yam, kaukau, native cabbage, bananas, pawpaw, corn, sugar cane and others. There is no apparent food shortage in the area at present and although the people complain that sometimes after a long dry spell the food does become short, however I don't think this ever reaches serious proportions.

Cash Cropping;
a. Copra.

Coconuts are the main cash crop along the coast of the Census Division. There are plantations of coconut palms around each of the coastal village sites and these coconuts are owned either communally or individually in rows of palms. In most villages there is a communal section of the plantation and a section where each individual (or family) has his line.

It appears that because of this "communal" ownership nobody is willing to accept responsibility for the communal section and thus

(12)

it is often neglected with much of the copra left rotting on the ground. However in the Kalasa Census Division it is not only the communal sections of the plantations which are neglected but often the privately owned lines are also. The total amount of copra purchased each year from the Kalasa Census Division is nowhere near the potential of the total number of coconut trees in the area. The latest agricultural census figures show that in 1962 there were approximately 20,000 mature coconut trees in the Kalasa area and some 28,000 immature trees. The potential copra production of this area, being rather poor soil, could be estimated at being approximately 5 cwt. per acre ie. to approximately every 60 trees.

ie.	20,000 trees @ 60 trees per acre	=	333 acres approx.
	333 acres @ 5 cwt. per acre	=	83.25 tons of copra
	83.25 tons @ £40 per ton	=	£3330 per annum.

This is of course assuming that all the coconuts are collected when they have fallen from the trees but sad to say the records show that the actual purchases of copra from the area are nothing like the potential figures.

b. Arabica Coffee.

Arabica coffee is the main type grown throughout the upper area of the Census Division. During the entire patrol I saw only one garden which appeared to be planted satisfactorily. This garden is situated near Kukuya village and the trees appear to be healthy and flourishing. In the majority of gardens seen there was no evidence whatsoever of attempts having been made to plant shade for the coffee. The trees were unruly and the growth of leaves was often sparse. In many cases trees have been planted either individually or in small numbers in the bush and these are left untended and uncleaned. These trees have now gone "wild" and it is quite common throughout the area to see coffee trees in amongst what appears to be virgin bush.

The last D.A.S.F. census of the Arabica coffee in the area showed that there were an estimated 81,400 trees mature in the Kalasa Census Division. When properly tended Arabica coffee should give a yield of 5 to 7 cwt. per acre, assuming that it is properly planted at approximately 500 trees per acre. Assuming that the Kalasa coffee is properly planted the figures for the area should look something like these.

81,400 trees @ 500 trees per acre	=	163 acres.
163 acres @ 5 cwt. per acre	=	41 tons approx.
41 tons @ estimated £120 per ton	=	£4920 per annum.

Needless to say this figure also is hopelessly in excess of the correct figure and a more realistic estimate is shown in Appendix "A" attached to this report.

Agriculture General.

It appears to me that this Census Division has been badly neglected in the field of agriculture. In the last eight years the area has been visited only four times by European Officers of Department of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries. (according to the entries in the village books.) The patrols through the area have been in July 1957, April 1959 (Jamieson), December 1961 (Matherson) and August 1962 (K. Webster and J. Wallis.) I believe D.A.S.F. Field workers have been patrolling through the area fairly often but I don't consider that these field workers have sufficient influence to stimulate interest, although I don't doubt that they are quite capable of advising

with regard to the improving of crops. On discussing this matter with Mr. J. Wallis of D.A.S.F. Finschhafen he informed me that the Kalasa Census Division was on his patrol programme for this year, so the next Department of Native Affairs Officer to the area may well see some improvement in the attitude of the people towards their cash cropping.

LIVESTOCK:
a. Cattle.

There have been cattle in the Kalasa Census Division since well before the Second World War. The Lutheran Mission introduced cattle to the area and had some numbers running on a block near the coast not far from Sialum Village. There have been cattle at Kalasa Mission Station since it was first established except for a period during and shortly after the War until the Missionary returned. Most of these original cattle were killed for eating by the Japanese Soldiers during the War and the rest by the Allied Soldiers as they advanced along the coast.

After the war the Mission reintroduced cattle to the area but only for the use of the Mission Station at Kalasa. The Rev. H. Fontius who is at present in charge of the Kalasa Mission Station informed me during the patrol that the Mission had experienced no trouble with cattle in the area to his knowledge and that he had experienced no difficulties during the period that he has been there.

It appears now that Namasu is interested in starting a cattle project in the area on a site to the North of the Mission Station. There is a large expanse of grassland plain here with an elevation of a little over 1000 ft above sea level which should be quite satisfactory for the raising of cattle. Apart for the hunting of pigs, the Native people do not use this grassland and there are no villages in the area. To my knowledge nothing has been decided as yet concerning this project but the area has been inspected and tests have been conducted on the soil to determine whether or not the area would be satisfactory.

I consider that a project of this nature would be of great benefit to the Kalasa Census Division and would not only provide the people with an added source of income for the time being but would provide invaluable training and would set an example for the raising of their own stocks in the future.

b. Native Cattle.

There are some fifteen head of Native owned cattle in the Kalasa Census Division at the present time. This number should be greater but because of some extremely bad management combined with a little bad luck the numbers have not increased as rapidly as they should have.

FORESTS:

In my opinion there are no forests in the Kalasa Census Division which would be of commercial value.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY:
A. Trade Stores.

There are four main trade stores in the Kalasa Census Division and these are situated at Kalasa, Sialum, Nanda and Kanzarus. The store at Kalasa Mission Station is by far the biggest and best stocked of these stores and has a turn over of around £2000 a year. This

store was organized and financed by the Kalasa Congregation and is run on strict business lines by a capable storekeeper.

The stores at Sialum, Nanda and Kanzarua all run on finance of between £100 and £200 approximately. No records are kept of the original amounts put into either the Nanda Store or the Kanzarua store and each village seems to be quite vague about how much the other villages put in. These two stores are financed by several villages, each are both wholesale and retail stores supplying the small village stores of the inland villages. Both these stores have somehow made losses over the periods they have been operating.

Owing to lack of time no investigation was made into the store at Sialum.

There are numerous small village stores throughout the area the main ones being at Tunge, Karako and Ririwo. These stores have very small turn-overs and the storekeepers have virtually no knowledge whatsoever of store management.

During the patrol I advised the storekeepers that I would inform the Assistant District Officer at Gagidu of their predicament and that he may be able to arrange for the next officer to the area to organize a basic education course in book-keeping and store management. I feel that a course of this nature would be of considerable assistance to these small stores and would put a stop to a lot of the ill feeling which must occur when the storekeepers inform the people that there is either no money left in the kitty or that the kitty is diminishing.

b. F.M.D.S.

As far as I could gather from the people and by inspecting their shareholders tickets there are a little under 200 Finschhafen Marketing & Development Society shareholders in the Kalasa Census Division. The actual figure which I received was 176 but I should estimate it at being considerably more than this as so many potential shareholders are working out of the area. Working on the round 200 this would mean that the Kalasa people have invested some £1000 into the Society. Of this £1000 the Sialum people alone contributed £500. No returns have been received yet for their investment but it is possible that a return will be paid for the next period. There will be no return from the last period but the Society will increase its coffee prices thereby increasing the incomes of the growers.

One minor complaint I received concerning the Society was that their ship, the Vitiaz does not run to a regular schedule. The people would rather the boat ran to a schedule so that they could plan ahead for the transporting of cargo and passengers to and from the Census Division. Both the coastal and the inland people voiced this complaint and I can see no reason why a schedule could not be compiled as the Society knows their points of call and the approximate amounts of cargo to be collected each month, in fact I should consider that it would be more practical for the Society to run their ship to a schedule than not to. The Gitua people in the Sio Census Division also informed me that they too would rather the Vitiaz ran to a schedule.

The F.M.D.S. buying point for the Kalasa Census Division is Sialum and they have recently constructed a permanent materials store there for the storage of purchased produce awaiting the Vitiaz.

(10)

c. Namasu.

There are possibly some 150 Namasu Shareholders in the Kalasa area holding five pounds worth of £1 shares each. This would mean that the Kalasa people have invested some £700 to £750 in the Namasu Organization. Those shareholders have been receiving regular dividends and appear to be satisfied with their shares. An estimate of the total income from these shares each year is shown in Appendix "A".

Namasu has three buying points which serve the Kalasa Division. They are at Kalasa, Sialum and Walingai (in the Dedua C.D.). The Kalasa buying point concentrates on the purchase of coffee from the entire inland section of the Census Division while Sialum and Walingai purchase copra from the coastal areas. Namasu boats often stop at other points along the coast and purchase copra but this can only be done in calm weather as apart from Sialum there are no suitable anchorages.

All the trade stores in the Kalasa area are supplied by Namasu who has this quite well organized. They have been unfortunate recently and both their boats are out of commission, thus stocks are running low in all the stores right through the area.

d. Trade General.

During the patrol I organized an amount of potatoes from the villages of Karako, Gerup and Zakubep and accompanied Zerigau of Zakubep to Gagidu to supervise the sale of these. The original idea was to accompany approximately 1000 lbs of potatoes to Lae with a man from the area and try to sell them in the Lae Native Market on a Saturday morning. However when the quantity of potatoes was weighed they were considered to be insufficient to send to Lae so they were only taken as far as Gagidu Station.

In an attempt to encourage some individual action, on reaching Gagidu I gave Zerigau some advice on the method of selling the potatoes and left him to his own devices. The advice I gave him was to

1. sell as many as possible to the European Administration Employees around the station at 6d per lb.

2. sell any remainder to either Mr. J. Smith or Mr. E. Seeto, both merchants, for as high a price as possible.

It appears that Zerigau was just too lazy to spend an hour or so walking around the station collecting orders so he immediately went to Mr. E. Seeto's and sold the entire amount at Mr. Seeto's price of 4d per lb. I can only hope that on his return to his village the people tore strips off him for paying no attention to what I had to say and for selling their potatoes at an insufficient price. The matter has been explained to the people and I can only hope that they make a better fist of it if they try it again.

As it was, my point was proved as the people claimed that they had plenty of potatoes in the area which they could not sell. A market was found for these and it was done by one of their own men with only a minimum of organizing. The following procedure has been suggested to them if they intend to try the scheme again.

1. Weigh the potatoes carefully so that they know how much each individual contributes.

2. On arrival at Gagidu leave the potatoes on the wharf and collect the orders off the station people, subtract these orders from the total quantity and deliver them to the respective buyers.

(9)

3. Contact the merchants at Gagidu and sell as much as possible to them.

4. If any potatoes are then left and there is sufficient to warrant taking them to Lae then take them to Lae and attempt to sell them in the Lae Native Market or to merchants in Lae. Only when wastage is eminent should the potatoes be sold for less than 6d per lb.

The Mission at Kalasa buys potatoes from the people and sends them to the Mission establishments in Finschhafen and to Mr. J. Smith at Gagidu. This commodity is included in my assessment of the income of the area to be seen in appendix "A". Onions also are purchased by the Mission and sent to Finschhafen.

e. Pig Trade.

The Kalasa people are said to have a flourishing pig industry and sell these animals to the people of the Hube and Dedua Census divisions. It is extremely hard to estimate the income from this industry as needless to say no sort of record is kept. The number of pigs sold each year however is supposed to be considerable. An estimate of this has been made and is included in Appendix "A" but it is possible that it is quite inaccurate. To obtain a realistic estimate of the income from pigs the people would have to be requested to record details of all pig transactions over a period of one year.

LAND:

The people of Kalasa appeared to be quite enthusiastic about the idea of an Administration Station in their area and would thus be interested in selling an area of land to the Administration. There are several sites in the area which would be suitable for a Station but I feel that only two are worth considering. These sites are at Sialum anchorage or a short distance to the South of Kalasa Mission Station. These areas were only vaguely discussed with the people so I can offer no more details about them. Both are in central positions and would be suitable sites for a patrol post.

COMPLAINTS:

Many complaints were received during the patrol and most of these concerned matrimony. The Kalasa men it appears are deeply concerned about not having an Heir when they die. Complaints stemming from this were brought to my attention several times where men desired to divorce wives who had not born them children. Strangely enough the wives in this type of case are often sympathetic with the husbands wishes as apparently they feel that they are not fulfilling their duty. I attempted to pass no judgement on these cases as I felt that it would be better to first seek the opinion of the Assistant District Officer in Gagidu.

A complaint concerning pigs was brought to my attention in Kukuya village where the pigs are apparently damaging the cash crops. In a combined discussion the people resolved to use the pig "banises" and the matter has been written up in the village book for the reference of future patrolling officers.

The people of the area will never bring their complaints to the station at Gagidu so I recommend that in the near future an Officer with Court powers patrols through the area and straightens out as many complaints as possible. New complaints, particularly concerning matrimony, are arising all the time in this area.

(4)

COURTS: Not applicable.

REST HOUSES:

I have seen a remarkable improvement in the standard of Rest Houses in the area since my first patrol through there six months ago. There are several new Rest Houses and these are of good type and well constructed. I feel that this new attitude towards Rest Houses is indicative of the improved attitude of the people towards Administration. This could have been brought about by several things including the concentrated programme of patrolling which has been carried out in the last year, the introduction of the House of Assembly, or the discussions on the possibility of a Local Government Council. In any case there has been a considerable improvement in the Rest Houses which seems to be directly related to the improvement in attitude.

HEALTH:
General.

Nothing of any importance was noticed during the patrol except for the influenza epidemic which has been sweeping through the whole of the Finschhafen Sub-District. Although many of the people were sick no deaths were reported to me as there have been in other parts of the Sub-District. Health in general was quite good which in my opinion says more for the climate than the Aid Post Orderlies and the Aid Posts.

Aid Posts.

The four Aid Posts at present in the Census Division were visited and inspected. The Aid Posts in this Division always seem to be low on stocks of medicines and I don't think there is one with its full complement of equipment.

Karako - This Aid Post serves six villages and total population of 1430 (resident) at the time of the last Census in 1963. The Aid Post is dirty and inefficiently run by the Aid Post Orderly Deng Deng who takes no apparent interest in his work. The roof of the Aid Post had not been changed for some years by the look of it and the Kunai is in very poor condition. The planks on the walls were rotten and there is no floor in the place but the bare earth. The door is never locked apparently and I doubt if it is even fastened very often. The shelves are practically bare of medicine and no sterilizing is done as the primus broke down years ago and has not been taken to Gagidu yet. Right in front of my eyes while I was inspecting the Aid Post. Deng Deng gave a bottle of ointment to two men with a wooden spatula in it that looked like it had been in use for the last year. The men then proceeded to dip this spatula in the ointment and wipe it on their sores, taking it in turns to use the bottle and the spatula. When I first visited this village in December 1963 I gave instructions for a new Aid Post to be built. When I returned in February they had just started puting in the posts. I got to work and in one day we had the framework up and all the people had to do was remove planks from an old building nearby, clean them up, and nail them to the framework. When I returned for this patrol the walls were not yet completed and no start had been made on the roof. It appears that these people are just not interested in an Aid Post as six months have now elapsed and it is not completed yet. Most of the work which has been done on the building was done in one day with myself supervising. I feel that the present Orderly may be doing as much harm as good and I feel

(7)

sure that he will have to be replaced if satisfactory results are to be received from this Aid Post.

Tunge.

The Aid Post at Tunge is one of the best in the area and is run quite efficiently by the Aid Post Orderly, Kising.

Ririwo.

This Aid Post also is usually satisfactory Biwing Biwing the Aid Post Orderly appears to do a reasonable job.

Nanda.

This Aid Post also is usually one of the best maintained in the Census Division and the Aid Post Orderly seems to do his job quite efficiently.

Kwamkwam.

Although this Aid Post is usually satisfactory one does not gain the impression that the people are interested in it. This Aid Post also took some considerable time to build and much pressure was brought to bear on the people before they started. When I visited the village and inspected it this time medicines were in short supply and the place was dirty. I instructed the Aid Post Orderly to wash his equipment as soon as possible. This Aid Post also has no sterilizing equipment as the primus is unserviceable.

General.

I think it would be an excellent idea if the A.P.O's from this Census Division were all given refresher courses under supervision at Gagidu. I feel that three months under supervision may get them back into the habit of observing routine matters such as sterilizing and regular cleaning of the buildings. In my opinion the A.P.O's in this area have all become lax for lack of supervision and are only doing their jobs in a very half hearted manner.

EDUCATION:

Education in the Kalasa Census Division is supplied entirely by the Lutheran Mission. There are no Government Schools in the area though the matter was discussed with the people by Assistant District Officer, T. White in 1960. Mr. White apparently informed the people that if they selected a suitable site he would attempt to have a Government School established in the area. The matter never got further than the discussion stage as a school never eventuated. I discussed the matter with the people again and they suggested Nanda or Nuzen as possible school sites. Both these places occupy central positions in the Census Division and would probably be quite suitable for school sites. I consider that an Administration School would be invaluable to the area but before any moves are made towards one further detailed investigations should be made into the attitude of the people through-out the Division.

Most villages in the Census Division have their small village school which gives the children two years education in the Kotte Vernacular. Needless to say except from the Mission point-of-view these schools are of very little benefit to the students. The more capable students from these schools can then progress to higher schools at either Kalasa or Kanomi.

(6)

There are three Government Certificated teachers in the Census Division, two are stationed at Kalasa and one at Kanomi. There are several village teachers throughout the area who have tried for their Government Certificate but have failed their examinations.

There are Kalasa children in schools in other areas such as Wasu and Finschhafen. These are children accompanying their parents who are working away from their home Census Division.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The walking tracks in the Kalasa Census Division have been notoriously poor for some years now and it was about time that the people were made to do something about them. (See patrol instructions.) A great deal of road maintenance was done during this patrol but owing to lack of time some areas were left uncompleted. I strongly recommend to the next patrolling Officer that action be taken if the roads are not in order as instructions have been given right through-out the Census Division for the maintenance of roads.

Coast Road to Kalasa Census Division: The old army road along the coast was again inspected by myself as I walked back along it at the completion of the patrol. The road could easily be put back into commission by the people if they were interested. There is only one place on the road which I consider will be impassable without the construction of a bridge of permanent materials. A simple suspension bridge would be suitable for this obstacle which is a deep gully a short distance the Finschhafen side of Hubegong Village in the Dedua Census Division. I estimate that £400 to £500 should more than cover the cost of constructing a bridge over this gully. With the construction of this bridge some 30 miles of road would be opened up providing road access to the six thousand people in the Kalasa Census Division and to the four coastal villages of the Dedua Census Division, thus considerably assisting the administration of the area. All other road work and the construction of minor bridges and culverts could easily be done by hand by the local people.

Road to Kalasa: The site of the proposed road to Kalasa which a Missionary attempted to construct with the assistance of the local people a few years ago, was inspected during this patrol. This road is quite feasable and completion was only stopped by the existence of large single boulders which the people were not capable of removing by hand. It is my belief that with the use of explosives this road could be put through in a very short period of time and would not be over expensive to complete. This road would be of considerable assistance to the Mission Station at Kalasa. The Missionary there informed me that if the road was completed the Mission would put a vehicle on the road which could be hired out to the Administration, thus facilitating the movement of patrols through the area and making a large section of the Kalasa population much more accessable.

This road combined with a coast road to Finschhafen would greatly assist in the development of this rather backward area and would make a large area of the Finschhafen Sub-District much more readily accessable to Administration Patrols and thus Administration influence.

MISSIONS:

The Mission in the Kalasa Census Division has considerable influence and I should say that except under threat of action the Mission's influence exceeds that of the Government. The Kalasa

(5)

people however are not so pro-Mission as one may be led to believe after a first glance at the area. They are constantly attempting to play one against the other. The people seem to feel that they must have their mode of behaviour approved by one body or the other even though they may realize that the matter or band does not involve any breach of legislation. They will first ask the Missionary for his opinions on the subject and then approach the next patrolling Officer and ask for his opinion. Apparently they then adopt whichever opinion suits them best and use this as a rule for future behaviour. This is mostly concerned with the code of moral behaviour in the area, possibly mainly in matters concerning divorce or matrimonial rifts.

The European Missionary at Kalasa at the present time is the Rev. F. Fontius. Rev. Fontius is deeply interested in the development of the Census Division in all spheres. He is most hospitable and helpful to Administration Patrols and was of great assistance to myself in the assessment of the income of the area. During the patrol he accommodated me at Kalasa for two days and during this time freely discussed any aspect of The Government or Mission administration of the Census Division.

AIR [illegible]

During the patrol two days were spent at Gitua Village in the Simbai Census Division. During these two days an inspection of the air-strip was carried out and one day was spent supervising construction. The progress was found to be satisfactory although a little on the slow side. It is quite possible that a light plane could have landed on the strip then as the only work which needed carrying out was the levelling of small bumps.

One distinct drawback of this strip will be the fine soft alluvial soil on the surface. This strip is of course the site of a wartime strip but the Army apparently quarried korana from the Northern end of the strip for surfacing material. Unfortunately the old surfaced section of the strip is far to narrow to conform to the Department of Civil Aviation specifications although the surface of this section is still hard and flat. However one can only suppose that the strip will be satisfactory as it has already been inspected and marked out by an Airport Inspector.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL: NIL

PERSONAL TAX:

The personal tax of the area was collected at the rate of £1 per adult male although allowances were made in accordance with allowances made by Assistant District Officer, Mr. T. Dwyer when he collected the 1965 personal tax for the area. A total of £~~568~~ 548. was collected.

The reasons for the payment of tax were explained to the people as has probably been done many times previously. Their attitude towards the tax collections was quite good and no complaints were received with regard to the payment. Some of the tax from previous years which had been unpaid due to the persons concerned being absent from their villages at the time of the tax collections was paid up during this patrol.

CENSUS: No census was conducted on this patrol.

THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY:

During the patrol further educational talks were given with regard to the House of Assembly. Most of the villages had a reasonable idea of the use and work of the House although they were still usually rather vague about the construction or make up of it. This of course is quite understandable as it is recognized that even in Western Countries people often have very little knowledge of the make up of their Governments.

One anomaly which appeared frequently during the discussions on this matter was that many people were under the impression that the elected member for an electorate was now literally in charge of his own area. I hastened to dispel this by explaining that the (no Members of the House of Assembly were only members of a body and had/ power whatsoever without the support of the other members, and that in any case the House was only the legislative side of the Administration, the mechanics of administration would still be carried out by the various Government Departments as they had been in the past. All in all I was quite pleased with the amount of information which the people had absorbed from the Electoral Education Patrols.

UNEXPLODED BOMBS:

In the initial stages of the patrol five 300 lb. bombs were detonated by Sgt. B. Moore of Northern Command along ~~the coastal~~ the coastal area of the Census Division. Heaps of projectiles were buried by the people acting on Sgt. Moore's instructions but due to lack of time further reports of unexploded bombs could not be followed up on this patrol.

During the patrol I received reports of five other unexploded bombs in the area, all apparently 300 pounders. These bombs are reported to be in the following positions.

Two (2) a short distance from Kanzarua village in the Southern end of the Census Division.

One (1) on the road to Kalasa from Sialum. This bomb was inspected by myself while walking to Kalasa. It is a 300 lb. bomb and is about an hours walk from Sialum Village.

Two (2) are reported to be situated at Kalasa, one of them is reputedly buried under the sports ground near the Mission Station.

These bombs are of no danger to the adults of the Census Division at the present time as they are afraid to even go in the vicinity of them, after two men were killed when a projectile which they were interfering with exploded this year. However I feel that they should be detonated or removed as soon as possible as they are a constant danger to children who do not understand the significance of them.

The authority for the disposal of these bombs should plan on an expert spending approximately three days in the area. This would involve one day for the disposal of the bombs at Kanzarua and to walk to Sialum, one day for the walk to Kalasa and the disposal of the bombs there. The third day would involve returning to Sialum and the disposal of the bomb near the road erroute. If a ship were available or could be arranged the Expert could probably meet it about mid-day on the third day. It may be possible to complete this in two days but I consider that at least two and a half days would be desirable for this job.

------oooooo------

CONCLUSION:

All in all I consider that the patrol was a most successful one during which some further understanding of the people of the area was gained. I feel that this area has been a neglected one in the past not in as much as patrol days spent there but rather that they have seen a rapid succession of Officers, none of whom have returned to the area after their initial patrols. I consider that because of this the people have not had time to gain confidence in or to familiarize themselves with any one Officer, thus some appreciation of them and the problems of their area may have been lost and the area tended to be passed by.

There appears to have been definite improvement in the area over the last six months and I feel quite qualified in stating this as in this period I have patrolled through there three times, spending a total of nearly three months in the Census Division. In this time I have seen improvement in the villages and roads of the area and perhaps most important an improvement in the attitudes of the people towards the development of their Census Division.

I believe that the Administration should strike while the iron is hot and start to consider further political development in the near future, for the Kalasa Census Division. I feel now that Administration influence should at least be maintained at its present concentrated level in the Division and at least some of the ideas and opinions ventured in this report should have action taken on them so that the people can see the benefits and improvements brought about by the patrols through the area.

(PETER MAYNARD)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(7)

ASSESSMENT OF INCOME - KALASA CENSUS DIVISION - 1963.

APPENDIX 'A' - KALASA PATROL. FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 16 1963/64.

INCOME :

A) Cash Crops.			
1. Coffee.	300	0	0
2. Copra.	500	0	0
3. Vegetables.	20	0	0
4. Pigs.	200	0	0
B) Mission Expenditure.			
1. Wages.	102	0	0
2. Carriers.	94	9	0
3. Patrol expenditure.	22	0	0
4. Purchase of foodstuffs and kapok.	212	0	0
C) Administration Expenditure			
1. Patrol Carriers.	158	0	0
2. Aid Post Orderlies, wages.	490	0	0
3. Allowances of Certificated Teachers.	270	0	0
D) Stores.			
1. Kalasa Store Carriers.	108	8	0
2. " Storekeepers Wages.	84	0	0
E) Namasu Share Returns.	40	0	0
F) Congregation Budgets.			
1. Pays.	65	0	0
2. Other.	39	0	0
G) Cash in from Labourers working outside the C.D. at £1-10-0 per head inside District at 10-0 per head outside District. Estimate.	712	0	0
H) Plus other incidentals & unaccountables.	1051	0	0
Total	4467	-	-

EXPENDITURE :

a) Kalasa Congregational Collections	560	0	0
b) Other Congregational Collections	100	0	0
c) Turn over Kalasa store	1974	0	0
d) Turn over other stores	900	0	0
e) Personal Tax	363	0	0
f) Purchase of shores	150	0	0
g) Incidentals - ~~purchases~~ trips to Lae & Madang - purchases in towns of clothing, shot guns, etc.	420	0	0 ~~10 0~~
TOTAL.	4467	-	-

DNA Konz

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....MOROBE.....Report No.FINSCHHAFEN 19-63/64.....

Patrol Conducted by.....B. JINKS, P.O.....

Area Patrolled..WAREO AREA, KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Student A.P.O. 1

Natives.....R.P.&N.G.C. 1.....

Duration—From..1...../...6../1964...to...8.../...6.../1964...

Number of Days..8....(16 man-days).....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....Feb...../1964...

Medical ....Mar...../1962...

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....Area Development Survey.....

Provide training for student A.P.O. General Administration

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

7/7/1964 D I Gelder DIO

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-6-41.

27th July, 1964.

District Officer,
District Office,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. 19 OF 1963/64 -
FINSCHHAFEN

Receipt of the above-mentioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

I shall be very interested to see the outcome of the proposed joint effort in bridge building.

What is the people's general response materially in the field of economic development?

The report is returned with this Memorandum for your comment.

(J.K. McCARTHY)
DIRECTOR

67.6.41

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
13 JUL 1964
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

67-1-2

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
PINSCHHAFEN.

15th. June, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL No. 19 - 1963/64, WAREO, KOTTE C/D.

Memorandum of Patrol No. 19 of 1963/64, claim for camping allowance and related correspondence are enclosed. The patrol was conducted by Mr. B. Jirks, who was accompanied by Assistant Patrol Officer in Training G. Salu.

On my last visit to Lae I discussed with you the use of the people in the development of their own immediate locality. This patrol indicates that the Wareo area may be the most suitable for this programme of area development.

/

JORDON SMITH.
Assistant District Officer.

Patrol Diary - Finschhafen Patrol 19-63/64*

1st June

Patrol proceeded from Finschhafen to Bonga. Talks on area development. Marriage dispute heard.

2nd June

Bonga to Lakona - talks etc. Lakona to Aimolau. Area development discussions, village inspected.

3rd June

Aimolau to Bazuluo. Discussions and inspection of area.

4th June

Bazuluo to Gwilankor. Talks and inspection. Gwilankor to Kaunko. Inspection and talks with Councillors and committeemen.

5th June

Remained Kaunko. Discussions with officials and people of Kaunko, Kwemleki, Uluor and Merikeo. Inspection Wareo jeep road, rice and coffee plots.

6th June

Kaunko to Leko. Inspection of area and talks with people and officials.

7th June

Sunday observed at Leko. Check of section of Song River for possible bridge sites - none found.

8th June

Leko to Siki. Inspection of promising bridge site. Inspection Katika village. Returned Finschhafen.

* Diary is submitted as patrolling officer's F.O.J. is forwarded direct to D.N.A. Headquarters as per D.S.I.

10-6-1

Sub-District Office,
WINSCHHAFEN, Morobe District.
11th June, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

SONG RIVER BRIDGE

As outlined in my memorandum 25-3-1 of 11th June, 1964, the people of the Wareo area, Kotte Census Division, have decided to build a bridge across the Song River as a first step in area development. A span of some 100 feet was built near the mouth of the river during the war, but this was washed away several years ago. The site for the new bridge is about three-quarters of a mile upstream, where the river banks are slightly higher and the span about 70 feet. Although the site presents several problems, it is the best available. A war-time road leads to the southern approach to the bridge, and the north bank presents no unusual difficulties for the construction of a track from the northern approach as far as the Siki-Bonga road. There are no major rock outcrops on this section, the country is flat and mainly timbered and the distance is just over one mile.

The bridge, of "A-frame" design, can be built mainly from local materials. There are stands of kwila on the ridges above the river and logs could be floated down to the site. The people are in the habit of using axe-hewn planks for housing, but it would be preferable if pit-sawn planks were used for decking on the bridge. Instruction in pit-sawing would be necessary, but as this would be of continual use to the people it would be well worthwhile. It was agreed that the bridge would be covered for protection against the weather, and here again the necessary materials are readily available. These materials and unskilled labour will be provided by the people.

Cement, deck spikes, nails, bolts and wire will have to be purchased. Village collections have already been started. An estimated materials list, costed at Stores and Supply Branch prices, is:

Cement	15 tons	£260
Nails	2 cases	10
Deck spikes	250	6
Bolts, 36in	12	5
Tie wire	1 cwt.	5
Cable, 1 in.	2 cwt.	25

Total, including freight: £311

It is suggested that half this amount,

or £155, be provided by the Administration, together with skilled supervision, while the other half, local materials and labour, be provided by the Wareo villagers. Work would begin before the people had collected their share of the money, of course. Supervision would be by Mr. W. Davey, the bridge carpenter at Finschhafen, with assistance from field staff, although the responsibility for meeting labour commitments and so forth should be left as much as possible to the people themselves.

B. Jinks

(B. JINKS)
Patrol Officer

10/6/1
Finschhafen.
15/6/64.

The District Officer
LAE.

A bridge over the Song River will open up good areas of cacao land and materially assist the Wareo people. Preliminary talks were held with native people in November last year. The Regional Engineer has visited the bridge site and suggested that a conventional pile bridge would be more suitable than an 'A' frame. I do not think that this will need more money than estimated by Mr. Jinks.

I do not anticipate much progress on construction of the bridge until the end of September, the end of the wet season. By that time all locally avaiable materials should be on the site.

As soon as the people have shown practical interest in the project by the gathering of materials and the collection of funds I intend to request the District Commissioner for financial assistance. The Finschhafen Council may also be prepared to assist.

p

GORDON SMITH.
Assistant District Officer.

25-3-1

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN, Morobe District.
11th June, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

AREA DEVELOPMENT SURVEY - WAREO AREA, KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION - FINSCHHAFEN PATROL NO. 19 OF 1963/64

The Wareo area lies between the Song and Masaweng Rivers, north of Finschhafen government station, and extends some twelve miles west along a single ridge system which runs from the Cromwell Ranges to the sea. Population is relatively light and villages are small. There is no European settlement in the area and although a minor road system was built there during the war it has deteriorated and is no longer useable. Thus although the people are not particularly isolated from Finschhafen they have seen far less development than those living on the next ridge to the south, i.e. Sattelberg. Cash crops have been planted in the area, but expansion of plots has been limited by marketing difficulties and poor communications. The people quite readily identify themselves as a group and suggestions that they should take combined action for development were well received. To call the approach adopted towards and by these villagers "community development" would be to use a term which is coming to have technical connotations, but great emphasis was placed on "self-help". Regardless of what such a programme may be called, the Wareo seems to present ample scope for testing it.

There is considerable disparity in the area between political and economic development on the one hand and social development on the other; while the people have a reasonable appreciation of the role of their Local Government Council and their M.H.A., and are extremely anxious to increase their incomes, they pay only lip service to improved housing, hygiene, water supply, women's activities and medical care. Education, too, is looked upon as something which provides money rather than a knowledge of how to best use it. In short, the people have few social wants commensurate with their growing economic interests. The two are usually closely linked, but until some notion of social status appears in the villages the cycle which leads from the increased demands of status to further economic activity will not be created.

Social development in the Wareo centres at present on a Woman's Club and a Sports Club, both newly established and with their headquarters at Bonga. The former caters mostly for single women, since the distances between villages make it difficult for women with children to attend meetings, and alleg-

ations concerning the Club's activities have been made by some of the older men. These have hardly been taken seriously, but it is unfortunate that more married women cannot attend. The Sports Club has the support of Councillors and missionaries, but instruction is required. It is proposed that field days be arranged for the students from the D.N.A. Training Centre to assist here and to provide teams for competition.

During talks in the villages it soon became apparent that the people's interest centres almost wholly on economic development. Cocoa and coffee plots were rather overgrown in many cases, and parts of the crop were apparently not being harvested, but this situation would improve with better communications and more expert supervision. The last Department of Agriculture patrol in the area was recorded in the village books as being in 1961. Marketing is at present haphazard, most produce being sold either at Sattelberg or Siki, with this involving a full day's walk in many cases.

There is also a keen, if very vague, interest in timber in the area. The people say that an aerial forestry survey was conducted about two years ago, but nothing more has been heard of it. Although I know nothing of timber milling, I am of the opinion that the larger stands of kwila and taun in the area are so inaccessible as to make full-time milling rather costly, while in the inhabited regions there are too few fully-grown trees. A local industry could be considered, although no-one possesses the skills for even pit-sawing baulks, far less running a small mill. Such an industry would depend very largely upon Administration demands in its early stages and would be confined to the provision of large pit-sawn baulks, since cutting to smaller sizes is difficult by this method and the return is scarcely worth the labour involved. The later establishment of a small mill might be possible, although the instruction needed would involve direct assistance and supervision for some time. It could be of assistance, however, if men from the Wareo area were taught in a mill at a large centre, or if a contract team were attracted to the area by favourable prices for trees and milled timber, after which local workers could take over from them.

Such a project requires expert consideration, but it seems promising at first glance. The most important gain could be a long-range one in that readily available timber might lead to much-needed improvements in house construction and possible the building of furniture and fittings - in fact, to both the creation and satisfaction of some social needs.

Another worthwhile project would be the provision of lessons in improved house-building, perhaps the construction of a model house at a central

point using local labour under expert supervision. If the bridge project is a success, the people would probably supply the materials for such a venture and they could be taught how to build firm foundations, swing doors, put in windows, distribute roof weight properly, choose correct nail sizes and drive nails properly, and site houses in relation to sun and weather. The disposal of the house would be a problem, but if anyone in the area were to buy it the money could be deposited in the area development fund. Another possibility would be the construction of the house at the Siki School, where it could be used as teacher's quarters.

Further aspects of development present several problems. Small plots of rice are being grown around Kaunko, and the hills in this region are well suited to the crop. About half of the present produce is sold to the Mission at a good price and half consumed in the village. Besides the usual transport difficulties, the rice growers have trouble with worm hullers and generally consider the production of clean grain to be so time-consuming as to be uneconomical. The axe-handle cottage industry at Kaunko (see Report on Finschhafen Patrol 7 of 1963/64) is similarly limited in economic efficiency. The application of so much labour to an article of no artistic merit which can be mass-produced at a competitive price is hardly to be recommended on a large scale. Each of these activities is an illustration of the way in which lack of capital can reduce the unit-return for labour to a demoralising level. When no alternatives are available this may be necessary, but the object in the Wareo should be to build up sufficient capital (including works) to allow the people to concentrate on occupations with a better return for effort. The most obvious immediate need is for improved communications but high priority will also have to be given to driers, fermentaries and improved rice hullers.

A further economic problem in the Wareo is the acute shortage of labour. An adult-male absentee rate of 50 per cent is common and accumulative effects will no doubt lead to further increases. Although a number of those people remaining demanded government action to ease the situation (despite the fact that information is scarcely ever provided upon which such action could be taken), there is a growing awareness that the only effective remedy must be provided in the villages, where possible economic returns will have to be brought at least up to the level available in the towns. This, then, is the basis of the area development programme.

Three projects were considered for the initial effort in the Wareo - the Katika, Bonga and Leko people were in favour of the Song River bridge, Kaenko, Aimolau, Kwaml ki and and Uluor wished to repair the Wareo jeep road and Lakona and Basuluo considered that the Bonga-Lakona road should be given priority. The two latter claims were fair insofar as the Song River can be forded by a light vehicle for about

nine months of the year, but they were prompted mainly by a feeling that their labour on the bridge might not be repaid by the coastal people when the roads were to be repaired. After some discussions a unanimous decision was made on the Song River bridge as first priority, provided that the project could be jointly financed by the people and the Administration, with perhaps some assistance from the Finschhafen Local Government Council. Details are given in memorandum 70-6-1 of 11th June, 1964.

A special bridge committee is being appointed by the villagers and a bank account is to be opened; dockets will be given to each person donating money to the fund. This organization may seem unnecessary and cumbersome, but it could be useful in extending development activities further instead of being applied to a single task. The development committee should not conflict with the Local Government Council in any way, particularly since many of its members will obviously be Councillors, and it seems preferable to approach area problems in a way which allows each region to be treated according to its different needs.

Road construction has been set down as second priority. The Siki-Bonga road requires the construction of several culverts and two small bridges and regular clearing as long as there is no regular traffic on it. Some grading is required to make the road suitable for heavier vehicles, but much of this could be done by the people. From Bonga to Lakona the road has deteriorated considerably, but only two sections of about 200 yards each require re-routing, while there are four small bridges to be constructed, each of 20-25 feet span, and one of about 35 feet. For the rest, re-grading with spades would make the surface suitable for light trucks.

The road from Bonga to Wareo Mission station presents much greater problems. It was originally a Mission bridle-path and was improved by the Army, but only to jeep standards at best. The lower section climbs mainly over grassed hills where the surface, although hard, is eroded, and the slopes are often excessive, reaching about 1 in 12 in places. After some 1½ miles the road enters continual timber, and although the verges have been cleared the surface is soft and slippery, though firm underneath. In addition, there are numerous tree roots and extensive sections of rotting corduroy to be cleared and slopes of as much as 1 in 7 to be re-routed. Re-routing would be difficult, since the road climbs steadily up the ridge and there are few saddles which could be crossed in benching. The road could be made suitable for Land Rovers and possibly light loads in good weather, but this would require a good deal of work, and for the road to be brought up to a standard suitable for loaded trucks it would have to be completely rebuilt. There will be considerable pressure in favour of this road as second priority; a compromise might be reached in which the lower section could be reconstructed and gardens built lower down the ridge in future.

51-1-1

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN, Morobe District.
11th June, 1964.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

NATIVE SITUATION - WAREC AREA, KOTTE
CENSUS DIVISION - FINSCHHAFEN PATROL
NO. 19 OF 1963/64

The situation in the Wareo area is satisfactory, having changed in only one respect since it was outlined comprehensively in the report on Finschhafen Patrol No. 7 of 1963/64 (November, 1963). The people's attitude towards the Administration is sound and friendly, the patrol was well received, the majority of officials was performing their duties adequately and village areas were reasonably clean.

The major change in the area during the last few months is the expressed willingness of the people to accept a larger share of responsibility for development. The fact that this attitude has been prompted largely by the field staff does not necessarily diminish the initiative shown by the people in suggesting and undertaking specific projects, and a fairly clear picture of the villagers' wishes in this direction was obtained during the patrol. These are outlined in memorandum 25-3-1 of 11th June, 1964. The people have set down improved communications as their first priority, and I am confident that they will begin sustained work if they receive assistance from the Administration. Regular supervision of their projects can be maintained from Finschhafen station, so that no more special patrols should be necessary.

B. Jinks

(B. JINKS)
Patrol Officer